2011

فهرس المحتويات

!2011

Abstract

The Depending on Illusion in Qur'an Readings

Lafi Moh'd Lafi Al-E'nezi

Mu'tah University, 2011

Depending on Illusion phenomenon is considered one of the most phenomena, which is very popular in the grammatical lesson in the Quran's readings.

Despite this phenomenon is very pouplar, but it didn't have the expected chance in the independent studies. Although it was handled with other grammatical concepts like depending on the meaning and misjudgments …etc.

In this study, I tried to handle the depending on illusion as an independent grammatical phenomenon means. The study aims to discover the effect of illusion in directing the Qur'an reading and its relation with the meaning and stating the situation of scientists and taking it as an entrance to explain some Qur'anic reading. Also, I tried, as possible, to collect the Qur'an reading which depended on illusion the grammatical lesson, and I have divided these topics into an introductory and three chapters.

In the introduction, I referred to the purpose of this study and the reason of choosing this subject. In the first chapter, I handled the meaning of illusion and the concepts which refer to it. In the second chapter, I handled the opinions of the explainers and old and new grammatical specialists on the depending on illusion. In chapter three, I handled the shapes of illusion in Qur'an reading and explained the depending of illusion in nominatives or accusatives or genitive or imperative.

üNjǓε üƬƧǁε

Ljĭǂϒ ƕǁεǭǁε ǉƑΘǂƲƬǲǁεNj !ǀjNjǂǁε !NjNJƧǲ

1.1 ƒΘǘƲƬεNj ƕƩǁ !ǀjNjǂǁε

:ƕƩǁ !ǀjNjǂǁε -ǗNjǒ

ÜǷǴNjĂƌ ydžŋ!ƒĂ ÜϒǁǀƒƘƒƧǮƤ LJdž :ǶNjĂ!ƒ :ǲNjĂ :ǶNjĂ!ƒ :ǲNjĂ" :ƧĂƲLjdž LJƕƒ ýǴp

ƘdžNjĂǩ :ýǴpĂ .LJǂŏ ǲ! Ăƌ þĂŋĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJǴǂ ÜNJǩdžǩĂ NJƤǩ :ČŎƬ!ƒ ǶNjĂǩĂ .ǶNjĂ ϒǁǀ!Ă

.þơƒĂ ĬLjƶdžƕ NJǩþǩĂ NJǩdžǉĂǩĂ NJǩǉƐǩĂ ČŎƬ!ƒ

ƒƦǂ Ŏ5 ƘdžNjĂ :ýǴǀŏĂ .NJǩdžƩƌ ƒƦ ČŎƬ!ƒ ƘdžNjĂƌĂ .ƒƦǂĂ ƒƦǂ Ŏ5 ƘdžNjĂǩ :ýǴǀŏĂ

NJǉǷ :ﷺ Ŏƕǀj!ƒ ǂŏþơ Ŏ5Ă .ǶNjĂƌ NJǂ NJǩǂƧǩ ČŎƬ!ƒ ƘdžNjĂƌĂ :ϒǁƶλ .ƘƱǁƩ ĭǷ ƒƦǂĂ

ƸƐĂ ǶNjĂƌ Ǖ Ƨŏǂ :ýǴǀ5 ÜǁǩǘƬ Ŏ5 ƘdžNjĂƌ ǁǂ :ýŏǀ5 ÜNJǩǘƬ Ŏ5 ǲNjĂƌ5 ĬǗƬ

ÜƱǉƌ ƒƦ ǶNjĂƌ :ŎƶdžƬǕƒ .ǴƑŏƬ NJǩǘƬ LJdž Ʊǉƌ ĭǷ ÞNJǩdžþĂ ljƧƐǕ LJŏƕ ǲǂþơƌ

."ƱƷ! ĭǷ Σ!Ǵŋ ĂNjĂ ǶNjĂ! þŋǉ NJǉǷ :ǂŏþơ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă .ƱƩ ƒƦ ǶNjĂĂ[1]

ĂǷ ÜǂþĂŋĂdž LJǴǂ NJǉǕ ČŎƬ!ƒ ǂJǘ5 ǲNjĂǩĂ .ǴdžNjĂǩ ǶNjĂǩŏ ǶNjĂǩ ƐþƬdž ǲNjĂǩ!ƒĂ

.LJǂŏ ǲ![2]

.NJŏ5 ƘƱǁƩ ƒƦ :ǴdžNjĂ ǲNjĂǷ ljƧŏƩĂ ϒǴǉơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘdžNjĂ :ĭĂ5ǂ!ƒ Ƨǂ ƦĂ[3]

LJǴǂ ÜljƐĂƬǩĂ NJǩƤǩĂ NJǩdžǩĂ ČŎƬ!ƒ ǉJǕ :ĭĂƷ!ƒ ljǴLjƶdž ƽ5Ă ǂƦ ǲNjĂǩ!Ǵ5

LJƵ NJƕ ƧƕƶŏǴdžƕƧĂ ÜǲNjơǘƱƬƒ Ŏ5 þƒƧdž ĬLjƶdž ĂNjĂ ÜþĂŋĂdž Ƨŏƹ ĂǷ ÜǂþĂŋĂdž

.ƱƷ!ƒ

---

(1) ƧƒþÜϒƧùƶ!ƒ LJǴǉ! .ĭƧƬdž!ƒ ŎǀŏƧ5Ǖƒ ǲƧǂdž LJƕ þǂơdž LJŏþ!ƒ ýǴdžŋ ýư5!ƒ ĂƕǷ ÜƧĂƲLjdž LJƕƒ (Ƙ .þ) ÜǂƶƕƒƧ!ƒ ǂƶƕƱ!ƒ ƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƧþǴƬ ƒ Ü11ǁǁ Ü292 ljþǴdž (ǲNjĂ).

(2) ydžŋdž ǂƷ!ƒ ÜǂŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ǲŋdž!ƒ .Ʊŏǉ!Ă ÜǀƧNjǴǀ!ƒ ǂƕǩǂdž ƽĂƧƬ!ƒ Üǂŏ!Ăþ!ƒ 1425ùNj/ùù 2004ǲÜ ƒ 1060Ü ljþǴdž (ǶNjĂ). ǂƶƕƒƧ!ƒ ǂƶƕƱ!ƒ Ü

(3) ÜĭĂ5ǂ!ƒ ÜŎǀjŏǉơ!ƒ ÜƘǴǁǂ!ƒ ǲŋdž Ŏ5 ùdž!ƒ ƘǴơǁƱƬùdž!ƒ ƽĂƧùƸ!ƒ ĂƕǷ ČǴǁƕ!ƒ ĂŏǷ ϒĂdž LJƕ ĬǉĂdž ǂƷ!ƒ ǂŏĂ. ƽŏǀơǩ: ƵùǴǀþùƶ LJǴǀþùƶ :ƽŏǀơǩ .ǂŏĂƷ!ƒ ǂƕǩǂdž ǂùǉdž .ǂƧùǉƧ!ƒ ǂ!Ǵùǉƒ – ǂŏùƧĂƘÜ 1419ùNj/1988ǲÜ ǂƶƕƱ!ƒ ǂŏǉǴǉ!ƒ ƒ 209.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1967 [illegible] 110.

(2) [illegible] 1385/1965 [illegible] 40.

(3) [illegible] 1419/1998 [illegible] 358.

(4) [illegible] 30.

[illegible].(1)

[illegible].(2)

[illegible].(3)

[illegible].

[illegible]:

[illegible] (4) [illegible].

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1416 [illegible] 1995 [illegible] 257.

(2) [illegible] 1422/2001 [illegible] 28.

(3) [illegible] 1403/1983 [illegible] 72.

(4) [illegible] 28.

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible] .[4]

[illegible] .[5]

---

(1) [illegible] 13 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 2007 [illegible] 335.

(2) [illegible] 59 [illegible] 2000 [illegible] 41.

(3) [illegible] 72.

(4) [illegible] 1999 [illegible] 76.

(5) [illegible] 1405 [illegible] 1985 [illegible] 246 [illegible].

DžĂþƶdž!ƒ ýdžĜƶ!ƒ DžNjĂķ Ănj5 ýĂŪƒ ĜdžD ÜLJöİT DžNjĂķ! LJD CƒƸʅ!ƒ ăþNj ăƧķĂ
ÜƧhƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 CĜh!ƒ ýĂƤþ DžNjĂķ Ĭ Ƶ Ư5Ƥ!Ĝh ÜþƵĜp ŮĂ ĜdžFĜp þöƨ Σö! :Ĝlj!ĂI‡ ÜþĂɳĂdž
.(1)ĜdžĂþƶdž þĂɳĂdž!ƒ ýdžĜƶ!ƒ DžNjĂķ Ănj5 ÜŎljĜĂ!ƒ ƫT!ƒ ĜdžDĂ

LJĂö5ƧŢ!ƒĂ lĜơlj!ƒ Nö!ƍ ƸƱư ŐöƤķ Ƨöʅ5ķ" :Nljh DžöƧ‡!ƒ þĜɳ Ÿƒþ hƵ N5ƸƵĂ
þp Ĝdž LJöh DžĜɳʅLjŮƒ ƫölơķĂ ƫö5Ăķ! Ɨ!ĂĜơdž Ŏ5 ĬLjƶdž!Ĝh ƗLjĜƶķʅŮƒ ƫöƧƱ LJƵ ǁ!ŖĂ
Ŏ5 ƔöƧ Ů Ŏķ!ƒĂ ƗơöŢ5!ƒ ƗöhƧƶ!ƒ Ɣö‡ƒƧķ!ƒ Ưƶh ƱĜ5!D ƔƒƧƵƍ Ŏ5 ƋƱƤ LJdž LJƱö
ƒŖNj Ĭ Ƶ ĜnjFöɳdž Ƨöʅ5ķ Ɨ!ĂĜơdžĂ ÜƗö5ƧŢ!ƒĂ ƗöĂơlj!ƒ þƵƒĂI!ƒ LJöhĂ ÜĜnjķơŢ
.(2)"DžƱlj!ƒ

ydž ăƧƤD Ĭ Ƶ Ɨdž ‡ ƻƱƵ Nh þƒƧő" DžNjĂķ!ƒ ƻƱƵ LJD ÜlþĜhƵ þdžơdž Ƨ‡ŖĂ
Ĭ Ƶ ýdžĜƵ ýĂƤþ DžNjĂķ Ĭ Ƶ ƗöhƒƧƵŰƒ Ɨdžůƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 NöƵ ƻĂƱƶdž! ƻĂƱƶdž!ƒ Ɨ5!ĜƤdž
ÜþƵĜp ŮĂ ĜdžFĜp Ő Ƶ Σö! :ýĂdž ÜƻĂƱƶdž! ƗöhƒƧƵŰƒ Ɨdžůƶ!ƒ Őưķlö NöƵ ƻĂƱƶdž!ƒ
Σö! DžNjĂķdž!ƒ Ɣö‡Ƨķ!ƒ LJĂ‡ö ǁ!ŖhĂ ÜΣö! ƧhƤ Ŏ5 CĜh!ƒ ýĂƤþ DžNjĂķ Ĭ Ƶ"þƵĜp" Ƨɳh
.(3)"þƵĜp ŮĂ DžFĜlh Ő Ƶ

DžĂlö ĂơLj!ƒ Ŏ5 ýöĂdķ!ƒ LJdž ƔƧư DžNjĂķ!ƒ LJƍ ÜƫhʅĜdž ýůƤ LJdž ýĂl!ƒ LJ‡döĂ
Üýdžĝƶ!ƒ þĂɳĂ DžþƵ DžNjĂķ ĂD ÜƔö‡Ƨķ!ƒ Ŏ5 þĂɳĂdž Ƨöƪ ĂNjĂ ÜýdžĜƵ þĂɳĂ DžNjĂķ Ĭ Ƶ
DžNjĂķ ĂD ÜþFƒƨ ŐŢŮƒ ƻƧơ!ƒ DžNjĂķ‡ ÜNö5 ýdžĜƶ! ýƤþ Ů ĜöƧŢ DžNjĂķ!ƒ LJĂ‡ö þpĂ
.ĜöŢD þFƒƸ!ƒ ƻƧơ!ƒ

Ƙ Ĝljh! ƗöhƧķ!ƒ Ɨö‡ ÜƧöķʅɳĜdž Ɨ!ĜʅƧ ÜŎhƧƶ!ƒ Ăơlj!ƒ Ŏ5 DžNjĂķ!ƒ ÜLJĜdžöʅ ăþNj ÜĈƒƧʅ!ƒ :ƧƱljƒ (1)
.9-7 ƒ Üž1992/ùNj1413 ÜƯĜöƧ!Ĝh

.30 ƒ ÜlĜơlj!ƒ þLjƵ DžNjĂķ!ƒ ÜDžöƧ‡!ƒ þĜɳ (2)

Ƨƒþ ÜĬù!ĂŮƒ ƗƶhƱ!ƒ ÜƯĂƧƶ!ƒĂ ƻƧŢ!ƒĂ ĂơLj!ƒ Ƙ ĜơƱŢdž Džɳƶdž ÜDžöNjƒƧhƍ þdžơdž ÜlþĜhƵ (3)
.212 ƒ ÜlƧNjĜl!ƒ ÜƻƧĜƶdž!ƒ

[illegible] 2.1

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

- 1 [illegible]
- 2 [illegible]
- 3 [illegible]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 11 [illegible] 71 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 658 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 151 [illegible]

(4) [illegible] 19-20 [illegible]

1.2.1

.(1)

.(2)

(1) .336

(2) 2008 1429 .88

1 - [illegible]

[illegible] (1).

[illegible] (2).

2 - [illegible]

[illegible] (3).

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1988 [illegible] .437

(2) [illegible] .148

(3) [illegible] .462

[illegible] (1) [illegible]
[illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible] (3) [illegible]

[illegible] (4) [illegible]

(5) [illegible]

[illegible] (6) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .155 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 1410[illegible]/1990[illegible] .52-51 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] .74 [illegible]

(4) [illegible] 1408[illegible]/1988[illegible] .140 [illegible]

(5) [illegible]

(6) [illegible] .393 [illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible] .[4]

3 - [illegible]:

[illegible]: ﴿قُلْ لَّوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ مَا تَلَوْتُهُ عَلَيْكُمْ وَلاَ أَدْرَاكُم بِهِ﴾[5] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 160.

(2) [illegible] 57.

(3) [illegible] 448.

(4) [illegible] 82.

(5) [illegible] 16.

[illegible] ﴿وَلَا أَدْرَاكُم بِهِ﴾ [illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible]

[illegible] (3)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(4)

---

(1) [illegible] 1407 [illegible] 1987 [illegible] 514

(2) [illegible] 1403 / [illegible] 1983 [illegible] 459.

(3) [illegible] 1417/1996 [illegible] 257.

(4) [illegible] 153.

-4 [illegible]:

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

-5 [illegible]:

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] .[4]

---

(1) [illegible] 1415/1994 [illegible] 404 - 405.

(2) [illegible] 155.

(3) [illegible] 1379/1958 [illegible] 311.

(4) [illegible] 311.

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

[illegible] (3)

[illegible] (4)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1372 / 1952 [illegible] 273.

(2) [illegible] 273.

(3) [illegible] 273.

(4) [illegible] 35.

Ư ƶƕ ǇƵ ýĂſĳ ýǒƕp ǇǆǆǍ ĂǋĳDžǆǒDŽƧ Ŏ5 ƘưĂ5ƧǆǍ ƘǆǆǋĂ lƓơǅ!ƒ ljƧƕƙƵƒ ƓǆǍĂ
ǇǆǍ ΣƓǒp ĂD Ʊ5! ƇƓƞ ƒƦ ƓǆǍ Ŏ5 ýǆǍƶ!ƒ ƓǆǍ5 ÜƗƪǒlǆǍ Ƨǒƺ lƓơǅ!ƒ ƓǋĳƧƕƙƵƒ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƔƒƧƵŪƒ
ǁ!Ʀ ǇǆǍ ƇǑƬ ƾ5ƙƒ ƒƦ" : ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 Ŏǉƞ ǇƕƒýĂlǒ ÜƧĂǌǆǍƞ!ƒ ǋǒǁƵ ƓǆǍ! ƻ!ƓƤǆǍ ŎƕƧƵ
ƒþƵ ƓǆǍ yǒǆǍƞ Ŏ5 ƘơǒƬ5 ǇƓƪǉǗƒ ǇƓǂ Ǉǅ5 ÜǋƕƇƓƞ ƓǆǍ Ŏ5Ă ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ýƓơ Ŏ5 ƻƱſĳ
ýƓǆǍƶƙƪƒ ǋƕ þƧǒ Ǎ! ǋǉD Ǘƥ ÜΣƓǒl!ƒ ǋǁƕlǒ ƓǆǍǆǍ ljþƧĂD ƓǆǍ ǇƓǂĂ ÜǋƕþƧ5ljƒ ĭƦ!ƒ Ƨþl!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ
Ǐǁ Ƶ ýǆǒơǒ ǗĂ ÜǋƕƚƱ!ƒ ƚƦƪơǒ ǇD ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ǏǍĂǕƒ Ǉǅ5 ÜǇƓƪǉǗƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ƙǌƞ ǇǆǍ Ǘƥ
.[1]"ljþƓƪ5

ƾǒƧ5 ǎDƧ5 Ü"ƱǁƺƵ!ƒ "Ă "ǍǋĂƙ!ƒ" ǇǒƕƗƥǕƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻǁƙƤƒ ǇǆǍ ǏǆǍƒþl!ƒ ƇƓǆǍǁƶ!ƒ ǇǆǍĂ
þl5 (ƫǒƓƶǆǍ) ƨǆǍǋĂ" :ǋ!Ălƕ ĭĂƓƤǁƪ!ƒ ǍǋljǆǍĂ Üƻ ĂƧƶǆǍ!ƒ ǄƱƤ!ƒ Ăǋ Ʊǁƺ!ƒ ǇD ǍǋljǆǍ
ǍǋƇƧĂ ÜƱ5ǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗǉǒƩƪ ýƛǆǍ ƗƬǒƶǆǍ ǎDƧ ǋǉD Ʊǁƺ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 ǋƶpĂD ƓǆǍǉƥĂ ÜǄƱƤDĂ Ʊǁƺ
.[2]" ƫǒƓƶǆǍ ƨǆǍǌ5 ǇƑƓ5ƪ ǇĂƨǆǍǌǒ

ÜǏǉƶǆǍ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ýǆǍơǁ! Ƙ5ǒþƧ ǍǋĂƙ!ƒ ǇǆǍ ǕƵƓƞ ǍǋĂƙ!ƒĂ Ʊǁƺ!ƒ Ǉǒƕ ƾƦ5 ǇǆǍ ǍǋljǆǍĂ
ýƕ ÜƱǁƺ!ƒ ǍǋĂƙ!Ɠƕ þƒƧǆǍ!ƒ Σǒ!Ă" :ýƓp ĭƦ!ƒ ĭĂ5ǂ!ƒ ƇǕƋǋ ǇǆǍĂ ÜƱǁƺ!ƒ Ƨǒƺ ĂǋĂ
Ŏ5 ǏǉƶǆǍ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƗƱơǕǆǍ ǋǉǋƦ Ŏ5 ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ƨĂƞ :ĭD ÝǏǉƶǆǍ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ þƒƧǆǍ!ƒ
.[3]"ƔƒĂƬ þƬlǆǍ ĂǋĂ ǋ! ƓƱơǕǆǍ ƻƱƶ5 ǋǒǁƵ ƻĂƱƶǆǍ!ƒ

2.2.1 ǁǁǋĳǅ! ƔǍǗ ǁǁǏǅǃƛ ƋǀƊǂǂƨ ƟǍƛƙǆǒ:

:Ŏǁǒ ƓǆǍǂ Ʊǁƺ!ƒĂ ǍǋĂƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǋǒDŽƧ ǇƵ ǍǌưƶƕƧƕƵ þl5 ÜǇĂƛþơǆǍ!ƒ ƇƓǆǍǁƶ!ƒ ƓǆǍD
ÜƱƓ5!Ūƒ ǍǒǋƓ5ǆǍ ǍƒƧƙơƒ ǇǆǍ þǋ Ǘ" :ǋ!Ălƕ ǍǋĂƙ!ƒ ǇƵ ýǒĂƱ!ƒ ƾƨƧ þǒƪ!ƒ ƧƕƵ
ƔƒĂƬ!ƒ ƗƕǉƓƞǆǍ ǄƱƤ!Ɠ5 ÜǍǋĂƙ!ƒ ǏǉƶǆǍ ǇƵ ƻǁƙƤǒ ǏǉƶǆǍ ǋ! ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇƓƪ! Ŏ5 ǄƱƤ!Ɠ5
ÜƗơǒơƬ ǇĂǂƙ þp ƘƒƧĂƬƙ ƓǌƶǆǍ ǇƓƪǉǗƒ ƧĂƬƙǒ ƗǆǋƪƧƪ Ɨ!ƓơǍǋĂƙ!ƒĂ ÜǋǉƵ þƶǋ!ƒĂ

---

(1) ǇƕƒƘǉƞ ÜŎƑǗ!ƒ ƓƬƤ!ƒ ƒ Ü1ƘƘ ƒ .385

(2) ǅ!ƒƓƬǁƪ!ƒ ĂǋD ǇƪơƑ Ǐǁƶ ǇƕƧ ÜþǉǆǒơǆǍ þƗƧ!ƒ Ɨ!ƓƪǍĂ ǍǌþǉĂ ÜlǉǒƱ ƾǒƱƪǆǍ: þǑǆǍǒơǆǍ þǑƪǆǍ
.104 ƒ Ü1ƘƘ Üǋǉ1995/ǑǋǑ1415 ÜƗǒƪƛ!ƒ ƗƶƕƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧƕƞ ÜƧþƓƬ ƧƒƦ ÜǑ!ƒþ!ƒ

(3) ĭĂ5ǂ!ƒ ÜƘƓǁǂ!ƒ Ü .1010 ƒ

(1) .96-95

(2) .335

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] .

[illegible] 3.1

[illegible]
.[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
.[illegible] [1] [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[2] [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
.[3] [illegible]

:[illegible]

.([illegible]) [illegible] 471 [illegible] 11 [illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

.65 [illegible] 1979/[illegible] 1399 [illegible]

.65 [illegible] (3)

1- [illegible].

2- [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible][1]

[illegible]

:[illegible]

1- [illegible].

2- [illegible].

3- [illegible][2].

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible][3]

---

(1) [illegible] 35.

(2) [illegible] 64-65.

(3) [illegible] 164.

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible] .(3) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 2006/1426 [illegible] .256

(2) [illegible] 1992/1991 [illegible] .140-139

(3) [illegible] .20-19

1.3.1

(1)

(2)

(3)

(4)

2.3.1

(5)

(6)

---

(1) ... 4 ... 227 ...

(2) ... 1399/1979 ... 2 ... 106 ...

(3) ... 199 ...

(4) ... 378.

(5) ... 1 ... 180.

(6) ... 1 ... 63.

LJöƨöǴʒkdž!f ƥǴơǨf ĂNj ýöl5 :ýdžơ!f ƨöʅ5k Ŏ5 fĂ5ǁkƤf ĈǴdžǁz!f ǁLJdlı" :ĭĂ5ǂ!f ƨǂƦĂ

ƘfƥĂùɳĂdž!f ĬùǁƵ Ɨù!Ădžơdž!f Ɨödžƥz!f ƨĂdžǕǴlı Ư lljĂ ÜƗöĂnj!f Ɣʅơlı DžĂnj5dž!f Ŏ5

.(1)"ƘǴdžĂƥzdž!f Ŏ5 ƗöĂNj Ǘ Ʀǫ Ü(ĬdžƵD ƥöɤ) Ŏ5 Ǵdžǂ ÜƗöɳƨǴƤ!f

ýùdžơ Ănj5 ÜΣǴöl!f ǴdžƵDĂ" :ýĂlö5 ÜΣǴöl!fĂ ýdžơ!f LJölı ƱlıƨöĭƨǴlıljǕf ǁLJD ĂƥlıöĂ

ýĂlljdž!f ƨöƹ LJǴǂ Ǵdž! ǴdžǗǫĂ" :ýǴp DžƛÜ(2)"ljǴljzdž Ŏ5 LJǴǂ fƦǫ ýĂlljdž!f Ĭǁ Ƶ ýĂlljdž!f ƨöƹ

ƗƵǴljùƮ Ŏù5 Σöldž ýǂ ǁ!Ʀǂ Ă ÜNJöǁƵ ǕĂdžơdž LJǴǂ ýĂlljdž!f Ĭljzdž Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ LJdž DžnjljƵ

.(3)"ƔfƨƵǗf

ĂD ÜƥĂɳĂdž NJǗD NJlı DžĂǂơdž!f ĂNj ýĂdžơdž!f" :NJ!Ăp ǴljöʅLJlıf LJƵ ǴlıöǁƮ ýödžɳ ýlljĂ

.(4)"ƨƤƈ ĈŎT! ƥĂɳĂdž ƨöƹ

Ɣöǂƨk ĂD ÜƨƤƈ Ʊ5! Ĭljzdž ĬǁƵ Ʊ5! ýdžơ" :NJǗjdlı ǁĂƨlıdž ƻƨTD ƥdžơdž NJ5ƦƵĂ

Üĭɤ Ǵɳdž!f Ĭljzdž!f Ŏ5 LJölıöǂƨk!f ĂD LJöƱ5ǁ!f LJölı NJlıT! ÜƨƤƈ Ɣöǂƨk Ĭljzdž ĬǁƵ

ĬǁƵ ǘƥk ƗöĂljzdž ĂD ÜƗöƱ5! Ɨljöƨp ƥĂɳĂ lƨĂƨư ydž ÜĭĂơǗ!f Ǵdžnjdžǂơ LJfƦƤdö5

(5)"Σlıǁ!f Ǵnjzdž LJdžƋöĂ ÜƔöǂƨk!f ĂD ÜƱ5ǁ!f ƗƱơǘdž

:ΣǴöl!f ǁLJD ăƨö5 Ü"ΣǴöl!f"Ă "ýdžơ!f" ŎƱ5! LJölı Ɨɳlı!f ƟǴk5!f ƥlıƵ ƽƦ5öĂ

fƦNj ƥǒƋöĂ ÜƗǒĂʒǁ!f lƨNjǴǕǁ! DžǴz!f DžǴƱlj!f ĂD ÜŎǁǂ!f LJĂljǴlǁ! ǴƵƥfƨdž lƨƛǂlı NJljĂǁdžzkʅö"

.378 f ÜƘǴöǁǂ!f Üĭ Ă5ǂ!f (1)

ÜƔfƨƵǗf ýƥɳ Ŏ5 ƔfƨƹǗf ÜƥdžơdžLJlı LJöƥ!f ýǴdžǂ LJdžơƨ!f ƥlıƵ ƘǴǂƨlı!f ĂlıD Üĭ ƨǴlıljǕf LJlıf (2)

.46-45 f ÜDž1957/ùNj1377 ÜƗöƨĂʅ!f ƗzdžǴɳ ƗzlıƱdž ÜŎljǴʒ5Ǖf ƥözʅ :ƽölơk

.46 f ÜƔfƨƵǗf ýƥɳ Ŏ5 ƔfƨƹǗf Üĭ ƨǴlıljǕf LJlıf (3)

ýǴǴùƱdž!f LJĂǅT! ƗdžǴz!f ƗǅönjǴ!f Üƨ Ʈdž – ƗölıƨzǴ!f Ɨʒǁ!f ýdžɳdž ÜŎ5ʅǁ5!f Džɳzdž!f Üýödžɳ ÜǴlıöǁƮ (4)

.172 f ÜDž1983/ùNj1403 ÜlƨNjǴl!f ÜƗöƨödžǕf

ÜƨökʅɳǴdž Ɨ!Ǵʅƨ ÜƗöĂơǗ!f ƘǴʅfƨǘ!f Ŏ5 Ĭljzdž!f ĬǁƵ ýdžơ!f lƨNjǴƱ ÜƻƨTD ƥdžơdž ÜǁĂƨlıdž (5)

.6 f ÜDž1989 ÜDžĂǁz!f ƨfƥ Ɨöǁǂ ÜlƨNjǴl!f ƗzdžǴɳ

ĿJŊ: ΣĜŏl!Ĝħ ϸƒƧdž!ƒĂ :ýĜl5 ĂơǻǰĴ!ƒ Ŏ5 ΣĜŏl!ƒ LJƵ lƨȠĂdž lƧĜħƶħ ȮưƧ!ƒ NJŏǐƵ ŊƭLj Ĝdž

.(1)"Ŏǐǂ ƱħĜư ǁĜǰNj LJĂǂŏ

Ĭ!ǫ ϸƧƒĂǻƮ!ƒ ϸƧ! lƒϸǝǂ" :ýdžơ!ƒ lƧǂ5 ƒĂlħƱ ǂŏħƧƶ!ƒ ĈĜdžǐƵ ĿJŊ ǂǰȠħ!ƒ Ƨǂ ŖŏĂ

ƽŏƧƱ LJƵ ĜnjŏǃǫDžĜǂơǕƒ ǂŏϸƶƙĂ ÜýĂƬǕƒ ǕǕŖĜdžǻǰ!Ĝħ ĜnjpĜơ!Ǘ ǂǐŏȉĂĂ Üǂǚǐǂ!ƒ ϸƵƒĂl!ƒ

.(2)"ǂǻl!ƒĂ lƧƛǂ!ƒ ĂŊ ÜlƧĂĜȠdž!ƒĂ ƔƧl!ƒ ĂŊ Üǰϸĭưƙ!ƒĂ ÜƧƱĜǰƙ!ƒ ĂŊ ÜƔȉĜǰƙ!ƒ ĂŊ ÜNJħǻƮ!ƒ

ĈĜƱƵǫĂ ÜlƧNjĜƱ ĬǐƵ lƧNjĜƱ ΣĜŏp" :NJǰǝħ ƭǐħơ ƻȉĂŏ ϸǐdžơdž NJ5ƦƵ ϸpĂ

.(3)"ĬǰƶdžǃƒŎ5 ĜdžnjǂƒƧƙƬƒ ǂǻƶ! NJŏǐƵ ΣŏldžǃDžǂơ Σŏldž!ƒ

ƧƤƈ ĈǑƬ Džǂơ ĈǑƬ ĈĜƱƵǫ" NJǰǻ ĬǐƵ NJ5ŏƧƶƙ ý5ǐ5 ĂϸħƵ ϸǐdžơdž ĬưƙƧƒ ϸpĂ

ǂdžƑŊ LJƵ lƧƛǂħ ýdžƶƙȉdž NJǰǻ ăŊƧĂ Ü"Ĝdž ǂǻƶ! ĂŊ ÜNJħƬ!ƒ LJdž ƔƧư! NJŏǐƵ NJȉĜŏpĂ

.(4)ǂŏħƧƶ!ƒ

.(5)"ƧƤƈ ĈǑƬ Džǂơ ĈǑƬ ĈĜƱƵǫ" :NJǰǝħ ϸĂdžơdž LJĜdžƛƵ LJȉơ NJŏ5 ýĜpĂ

ÜNJƱ5! Ŏ5 NJnjħƬŊ Ĝdž Džǂơ ĈǑƮ!ƒ ĈĜƱƵǫ ĂNj" :Ĝnj!Ălħ ýĜdžȠ ϸǐdžơdž ăϸǰ NJƙ5ƦƵĂ

.(6)"ǰĜǰƶdž ĂŊ

Ŏ5 NJnjħĜƬ Ĝdž ĬǐƵ ĈǑƬ!ƒ ýdžơ :ĂNj Ĭǰƶdž!ƒ ĬǐƵ ýdžơ!ƒ LJǫ ǂơĜħ!ƒ ăƧŏĂ

.ĬǰƶdžǃƒĂ Džǂơ!ƒ

---

(1) Ĝħǂȉ!ƒ Ǖǂħϸƶ!ƒ ϴĜƙ5!ƒ ÜLJȉơ lƧNjĜƱ ΣĜŏp ýdžơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂȝǐ!ƒ ǂŏħƧƶ!ƒ LJŏħ ĈĜdžǐƵ ǂȝǕ!ƒ Ĭdžƒϸǖl!ƒ Üdž1998/ǕNj1419 ÜĬ!ĂǕƒ ǂƶħƱ!ƒ ÜLJĜǐƵ Üýŏƨƙ!ƒĂ ƧƬǰ!ƒĂ ǂƵĜħƱǐ! Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒϸ ÜLJŏƛϸơdž!ƒĂ .174 ƭ

(2) ƧdžƧȠý ǰ5ȉNJÜ ƭ 183.

(3) ơħǐƭ Ü ƒdžơdž ĬǐƵ Ĭǰƶdž!ƒ ϸǰƵ ǰơǻǐ!ƒ ƔƧƶ!ƒÜ ƭ 140.

(4) ǐ5ýÜ ĂƙǻNjĂDž ĂŊ ΣĜŏl!ƒ ƤĜƱƐ!ƒÜ ƭ 168.

(5) džơdžĂϸϸÜ ƤĂ ơȉLJ ƵƛdžǐĜLJÜ ýdžơ!ƒ ĬǐƵ Ĭǰƶdž!ƒ ĂŊƛƧǰ Ŏ!ϸǕ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧŊƧl!ƒ ǂƧŏdžǂ Üϸǂ ƧƒƧƒ ǂǕȉƒ ǂǕĂƨ! Ăϸ Ɵĸ ǂƶƵ Ü2003dž Ü ƭ 10.

(6) ȠĜdžý ăϸǰ ϸdžơϸǰ ý!ǐƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ĬǐƵĂ ĬǐƵĂ ǰƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂƙƔ ǂƶĜǐǰŎ ƒlƧĿƒ ĂǫƵƧ ƒǐħƱǕ ĬǕ ǂƶĂ ȠƧǂ ƧƬȉƧƵĂȉ ǂȀĜƧȠdž Ĭǂ ƔǐǕ – ĬǕĂƧĜǕ ǕǕ1427ǕNj/2006dž

.33 ƭ

1.2.3.1 [illegible]

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible] (3) [illegible] ﴿وَجِئْتُكَ مِن سَبَإٍ بِنَبَإٍ يَقِينٍ﴾ (4) [illegible] .(5)

[illegible] ﴿انتَهُوا خَيْرًا لَّكُمْ﴾ (6) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 10.

(2) [illegible] 398.

(3) [illegible] 35.

(4) [illegible] :22.

(5) [illegible] 1418/1998 [illegible] 38.

(6) [illegible] :171.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .283-282

(2) [illegible] .319

(3) [illegible] .126

(4) [illegible] .35

(5) [illegible] 1353/1934 [illegible] .94

(6) [illegible] .146

Σŏ!Ă" :NJ!Ălǘ ǺơƒƧȚ Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ ĬǛƵ ýdžơ!ƒ Ŏ5 NJŏDZ LJƵ ƥƧǘdž!ƒ ƧǜƵ ƥpĂ
.[1]"ƥŏη NJηĂ ĂNj ýǘ Üƥŏƶǘǘ Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ ĬǛƵ ýdžơ!ƒ

ÜǺȚƠP DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJƈƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 "Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ ĬǛƵ ýdžơ!ƒ" ŎȠƧƠ5!ƒ ŎǛƵ ĂǘD ýdžƶkȠƒ ƥpĂ
Ü[2] ﴿فَذَلِكَ يَوْمَئِذٍ يَوْمٌ عَسِيرٌ﴾ (8) ﴿فَإِذَا نُقِرَ فِي النَّاقُورِ﴾ : Ĭ!Ơƶk NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 NJ!Ăp ǁ!Ʀ ýƠλdžĂ
ÜƧŏȠƵ DžĂŏ ƦƑdžĂŏ Ƨlǉ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ5 :ýƠp NJǛǂ ÜƧlǉ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ lƧƠTǫ (ǁ!Ʀ) ǁJD NJŏ5 ýĂl!ƒ" :ýƠl5
ÜƧƥȚdž Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 NJǛǕ Üǁ!Ʀǘ ƾǛƶkdž ƒƦNj ĬǛƵ ÜƦƑdžĂŏ :NJ!Ăl5 ÜƧŏȠƵ DžĂŏ Ƨlǉ : ĭD
.[3]"ýƠơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýdžƵ Ơdžǂ ƻƧǗ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýdžƶŏ LJD yƠkdžŏ ǚ5 Üýƶ5!ƒ Ĭǉƶdž NJŏ5Ă

LJƈƧùl!ƒ ƘƠùŏƈ Ư ùƶǘ NJŏǛƵ ýdžơĂ ÜĬǉƶdž!ƒ ĬǛƵ ýdžơ!Ơǘ ƦPǕƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƜƠηƨ!ƒ ƔNjƦĂ
ƻĂùƱƶdž DžǚǂȠ!ƒ ƒƦNj" :ýƠp Ü[4] ﴿أَوْ كَالَّذِي مَرَّ عَلَى قَرْيَةٍ﴾ : Ĭ!Ơƶk NJ!Ăp ǁ!Ʀ LJdžĂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ
.[5]"ǂŏƧp ĬǛƵ Ƨdž ĭƦ!Ơǂ ƘŏDZ – DžǛƵD ŸƒĂ – Ĭǉƶdž!ƒĂ ÜýĂǕƒ DžǚǂȠ!ƒ Ĭǉƶdž ĬǛƵ

ǼƶȠĂk ǉƧŏȠ5k Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 yǛȠĂkĂ ÜĬǉƶdž!ƒ ĬǛƵ ýdžơ!Ơǘ ĭƧTPdžƨ!ƒ ƦPDĂ
Ü[6] ﴿فَبَشَّرْنَاهَا بِإِسْحَقَ وَمِن وَرَاءِ إِسْحَقَ يَعْقُوبَ﴾ :ǂdžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏǚ! NJnjŏηĂk ǁ!Ʀ LJdžĂ ÜǺƧŏǘǂ
ƠǉǘNjĂĂ) :ýŏp NJǛǂ ÜƔȚǕ!Ơǘ (ƔĂlƶŏ) ƏƧpĂ" :ýƠl5 "ƾƠơȠǫ" ĬǛƵ "ƔĂlƶŏ" ýdžơ Ŏ5
.[7]"ƔĂlƶŏ ƾƠơȠǫ ƇƒƧĂ LJdžĂ Ü(ƾƠơȠǫ Ơnj!

---

(1) ÜƥƧǘdž!ƒ ÜƔưklǉdž!ƒ Ü2Ш f 297.
(2) lƧĂȠ ÜƧλƥdž!ƒ :LJƠkŏǕ Ü8 Ü9.
(3) ƧǗǉƒ: ŎȠƧƠ5!ƒ ÜŎǛƵ ĂǘD LJȠơ!ƒ LJǘ ƥǘƵ ÜƧƠ5ȝ!ƒ ǂηơ!ƒ ƇƒƦlǛ! :ƾŏlơk ƧƥǘǂLJŏƥù!ƒ ÜŎǘƠηŏĂơ ƧŏTǘĂ ÜƧƒƥ LJĂdžǆdž!ƒ ǂƒƧk! – ƾTdžƥ ǂƶǘƱ!ƒ ÜĬ!ĂǕƒ Ü1411ǚNj/1991ǚDž Ü1Ш f 33.
(4) lƧĂȠ ÜlƧlǘ!ƒ :ǂŏǕƒ 259.
(5) ÜƜƠηƨ!ƒ ĂǘD ƾƠơȠǫ ÜǂNjƒƧǘǫ LJǘ ÜĭƧȠ!ƒ ǑǉƠƶdž LJƈƧl!ƒ ÜNJǘƒƧƵǫĂ ƾŏlơk :ýŏǛη!ƒ ƥǘƵ ǉƥùǘƵ ÜŎǘǛT ǂ!ƠƵ – Ɣkǂ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏǘ ÜĬ!ĂǕƒ ǂƶǘƱ!ƒ Ü1408ǚNj/1988ǚDž Ü1Ш f 342.
(6) lƧĂȠ ÜƥĂNj :ǂŏǕƒ 71.
(7) ĭƧTPdžƨ!ƒ Üƥdžơdž ƥĂdžơƒƥǘƵ LJǘ ÜƧdžƵ ƻƠTǂ!ƒ LJƵ ƾƑƠlơ ƒdžĂƸ Ư ýŏƨǉk!ƒ LJĂŏƵĂ ýùŏĂƠpǕƒ Ŏù5 ǉĂηĂ ÜýŏĂƥk!ƒ :ƾŏlơk ƥƠƵ ƥdžơD ƥĂηĂdž!ƒƥǘƵ ŎǛƵĂ ƥdžơdž ĂƶdžƯ . ƼǘkǂƟ ƼƠǂŏƶ!ƒ . ǂƶǘƱ!ƒ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ . 1418ǚNj/1998ǚDž. 3Ш f 214.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] ﴿ يَلْتَقِطْهُ بَعْضُ السَّيَّارَةِ ﴾ [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4].

[illegible]

[illegible] [5].

[illegible]

[illegible] [6]

---

(1) [illegible] .214

(2) [illegible] 1418/1997 [illegible] .158

(3) [illegible] :10.

(4) [illegible] .415

(5) [illegible] .237

(6) [illegible] . 171 :

.[1]ǇǤǍƥƅ!ƒ ǏǉƶǆǎƯ Ǒ5 Ɨ ƥƒǍơ!ƒ ǇǕ Ý"ƘƥǍƉ"ýlǒ ǅ!Ǎ" ăƥǍƉ" :ýǤl5

ƥl5 ÜǑǉƞ ǇǊƒ ƠƘ5!ƒ ǑǊƉ ƥƶǊ "ǏǉƶǆǎƯ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ýǆơ!ƒ" Ǒ5 ýǍl!ƒ ǅǤƬNj ǇǊƒ ýƉƮ5 ƥpǍ

Ǐǉƶǆǎ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ýǆơ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǊƘǤnjǒƞǍƘ ǇǆǍ Ü[2]"ƔǒǊǆ!ƒ ǑǉƺǆƯ "ǊǊǤƘƗ Ǒ5 ǤƮǤƤ ǤǊǤǊ Ǌ! ƥlƵ

Ü[3]﴿ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴾ ǏǆƵ ƻƱƵ :ýǒl5 ÜǅƶƞǤǊ ǍƧǆƵ ǑǊƉ ƧǒƸ ǅƧp" :Ǌ!Ǎp

ýǤlǒǍ ÜǏǉƶǆǎ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ƱƵƶ!ƒ ǏǆƮǒǍ Ü(ƽƥƮǅ) ǅǆƶƞǍ ÜǤǤ5!ƒ ƱǤlƮƹ ƧǒƥlƘ ǏǆƵ ǊǅǊp ǤǆƵ

.[4]"ǅǊNjǍƘ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ƱƵƶ!ƒ ǇǤƧl!ƒ ƧǒƸ Ǒ5 Ǌ!

ǏùǉƶǆǎƯ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ýǆơ!ƒǍ" ƗƺǆƯ!ƒ Ǒ5 yƮƒǍ Ǐǉƶǆǎ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ýǆơ!ƒ ǇǅÜǑƱǍǒƮ!ƒ ăǅƧǍ

ǅǍ Ü[5]﴿ أَلَمْ تَرَ إِلَى الَّذِي حَاجَّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ فِي رِبِّهِ ﴾ :Ǐ!ǤƶƘ Ǌ!Ǎp ǊǉǆƯ ÜǇƥƞ ƗƺǆƯ!ƒ ǉƦNj Ǒ5 yƮƒǍ

ǏùǆƵ ýǍùǆơǆƯ Ǌùǉǅ :ǊǒƱ ýǒp.[6]﴿ أَوْ كَالَّذِي مَرَّ عَلَى قَرْيَةٍ وَهِيَ خَاوِيَةٌ عَلَى عُرُوشِهَا ﴾ :ýǤp

ǤǤùƞ5 ÜƗùǒƧp ǏǆƵ ƦǆƯ ǏƦ!ǤƗ ǍǅÜǅǒNjƒƧǊǓ ǤǤơ ǏƦ!ƒ ƘǒǅƧǅ :ýǤp ǊǉǆƗ ǏƘơ ÜǏǉƶǆǎ!ƒ

.[7]ƘǒǅƧǅ ƽǊƮ ƥp ýǍǕƒ ǇǅǏǆƵ ǑǉǤǍ!ǤǊ

:ƗƶǒǊƧ ǑǊƉ ǇǊ ƧǆƵ ýǍp Ǒ5Ǎ

.[8]"ƥƬýǊǍNj ǅǆǤǤƳƑl ąƫ ǊǉǆǅǅƮ Ƙǘƙ ǏǤƗǤ ǍlǆǍ ǅƷǅǆ ǅǆNjǍ ǏǆǤǅǒ ǅǆƑǆƺ

---

(1) ƧƱǉƒ: ǇǊƒ ǤƧǉǤǕƒ ÜǏƧǊǤƮǉƑƒ Ǒ5 ýƳǤƮǆǎ ƥǕP!ƒ ÜƱƜ ƒ 261.

(2) ƧƱǉƒ: ýƞƧǆ!ƒ ƮǉƒǊǕ ÜƱƜ ƒ 261.

(3) ƮƧǍ ǅƧǒǊǆǎǤǆǍ!ƒ ÜǒƧǕƒ :10.

(4) ǇǊƒ ǅǆǤƬNj ÜǊƥƵǒƒ ýǤǆƞ ǇǒƥǊǕƒ ÜǏƮƧǤƮǉǕƒ ǑǉƺǆƯ ƔǒǊǆ!ƒ ǇǤƵ ƔǤƘƗ ǕƵƧǤƧǤǒƔ ÜǤǒǆƘ :ƽǤǒlơƘ

ÜǕ5ƜÜ ǅ2002/ǤǤNj1423 Ü1Ʊ ÜƘǍƗǆƙ ƗƺǤlǍ!ǆ ǑǉƱǍ!ƒ ƩǆƞƧ!ƒ .ƔǒƱP!ƒ ƥǆơǆƯ ƱǒƱǆ!ƒƥǊƵ

ƒ 220.

(5) ƮƧǍ ÜlƧlǊ!ƒ ƗǒǕƒ 258.

(6) ƮƧǍ ÜlƧlǊ!ƒ ƗǒǕƒ 259.

(7) ÜǑƱǍǒƮ!ƒ ýǕƞ ÜǇǍǏǉƒ ǅǤǤƬǕƒ ƧƑǤƱǉǒ!ƒǍ Ǒ5 ÜǍơǒ!ƒ ƽǒlơƘ ƥǊƵ ýǤƶ!ƒ ǅǤƮ ÜǅƧƗǅǆ ƗƮǤƮǅǆ

ÜƗ!ǤƮƧ!ƒ ÜƘǍƧǒǊ ƗƶǊƱ!ƒ ÜǏ!ǍǕƒ 1406/1996Ü ǅ2Ɯ ƒ 107.

(8) ƽǊƮ ƉƗƧǤǒ ǇǆǆƯ ƒƦNj ǊƒƘơ!ƒ .

[illegible] .[1] [illegible] .[illegible]

2.2.3.1 [illegible]:

[illegible] .[2] [illegible] .[3] [illegible]

[illegible] .[4] [illegible]

[illegible] :[5] ﴿وَمِنَ النَّاسِ مَن يَقُولُ آمَنَّا بِاللّهِ وَبِالْيَوْمِ الآخِرِ وَمَا هُم بِمُؤْمِنِينَ﴾ [illegible] .[6]

---

(1) [illegible] .107 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] .286 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] .58 [illegible]

(4) [illegible] .244-239 [illegible]

(5) [illegible] .8 [illegible]

(6) [illegible] .123 [illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

[illegible] (3)

[illegible] (4)

[illegible] (5)

---

(1) [illegible] .208 [illegible] 2000 [illegible] 1420 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] .1170 [illegible] 1984/[illegible]1404 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] .67 [illegible]

(4) [illegible] .31 [illegible]

(5) [illegible] .141 [illegible]

[illegible] .(1)[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)[illegible]

[illegible] .(3)[illegible]

[illegible] .(4)[illegible]

[illegible] .(5)[illegible]

[illegible] .(6)[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 139-140.

(2) [illegible] 221.

(3) [illegible] 1420هـ/2000م، ص152.

(4) [illegible] 12.

(5) [illegible] 34.

(6) [illegible] 2009م، ص56.

3.3.1 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(1)"[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)"[illegible]

[illegible] (3)"[illegible]

[illegible] .(4)"[illegible]

[illegible] .(5)"[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] f .1010

(2) [illegible] f .1170

(3) [illegible] f .49

(4) [illegible] f .51

(5) [illegible] f .224-222

ÜþǦƵ ǏǇƶdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǇǇƍ" :ǋ!Ăƿ ǑƱǦǀƖǕƒ ǋƤǒƬ ǇƵ ǇǦƮƮ!ƒ ýǀǇ þpĂ
.[(1)]"ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒĂ ýơdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ýdžƬǒ

.ǑǇĂdžƬǕƒ Ǆǚǂ Ǉdž ǋdžnjƼ ǦdžǕƍ ǋdžnjƼ ǐƦ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǇǇǅ ǑƱǦǀƖǕƒ Ǆǚǂ Ǉdž ƧnjƲǒĂ
ǋǒƼ Ʋơǚǒ ǏǇƶdž!ƒ ƻƱƵ" :ǋ!Ăƿ ǐþǒǐ!ƒ þǒƖ!ƒ ƪǏơdž!ƒ ǋƤǒƬ ǇƵ ýǀǇ Ǧdžǂ
ǦnjƵĂƿĂ Ɣ!Ǧƺ!ƒ ǇĂǂ! ÝƲǃǀ!ƒ ǑƼ ǙǛdž (ǇǇƍ) þĂƞĂ ǋǒƼ ǄǋĂǨǒ ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ƻƱƵĂ ÜǏǇƶdž!ƒ
.[(2)]"ƴƯĂdž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ǑƼ

ƻƱƵ ǇǇǚ ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒĂ ǏǇƶdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ Ǉǒǚ ƪƦƼ þp ƪǒƧǃ!ƒ ƒƦnjƼ
þĂƞĂdž ƧǒƩ ýdžǦƵ þĂƞĂ! ýǒƤǨ ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǇǇǅĂ ÜǏǇƶdž!ƒ ǋǒƼ Ʋơǚǒ ǏǇƶdž!ƒ
.ǼǀǒǀƠ

ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǇǒǚĂ ǋǇǒǚ ǇǦƱơ Ăǚǅ ƪƦƼ þǀƼ ÜƴƯĂdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ Ǧdžǅ
ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǑƼ ýdžǦƺ!ƒĂ ÜǇƧƛƋdž ǇĂþ þĂƞĂdž ƴƯĂdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǑƼ ýdžǦƺ!ƒ ǇǇƍ" :ǋ!Ăǀǚ
.[(3)]"þĂƞĂdž ǇƧƛǅĂ þĂǀƼdž ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ

ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒĂ ÜƴƯĂdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ Ǉǒǚ ǇƒƧǀƼ!ƒ ǇǒǷ!ƒ ƻǒƖ ƪƦƼĂ
ƧǷǀdž ƲƼ! ǋǒǁƵ ƻĂƱƶdž!ƒĂ ÜýdžǦƶǁ! ƧƒƧǂǨ ǋǒƼ Ʃǒ! ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǇǇƍ" :ǋ!Ăǀǚ
Ăǋ ǋǒǁƵ ƻĂƱƶdž!ƒ ǋǒƼ ǇĂǂǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ƴƯĂdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ƻǚƤǚ ÜǄǋĂǨdž ýdžǦƶǚ
ǇǇƼ ÜƲƼǁ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƶǁ! ǦƯǒǀǇ ƴƯĂdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǇǦǂ ƒƦƍĂ ÜƯƧǨƼdž!ƒ ýƮǕƒ
ÜǄǋĂǨdž!ƒ ýdžǦƺ!ƒ ƧǒþǀǨ þƶǚ ƲƼǁ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ ǇĂƞĂ Ǉdž ǋƞĂ ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ
ǑƼ ǋ! ǨƼ!ǦƤdžĂ ÜýdžǦƺ!ƒ ƧǒþǀǨ þƶǚ ǋǒǁƵ ƻĂƱƶdžǁ! ǋǨǂƧơ ǑƼ ǨǀƼƒĂdž ƻĂƱƶdž!ƒ ǇĂǂǑƼ
.[(4)]"ƧnjǦǁƲ!ƒ ƲƼǁ!ƒ

---

(1) ƧƲǇ: ƒ!ǇǦǚƮ!ƒ ǂǒƬǦơ ÜǇǦǚƮ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƟƧƬ ǑƖǕƒ ÜǑǇĂdžƬǕƒ Ü2ǄǄ ƒ 234.

(2) ƧƲǇƒ: ƒ!ƧƞƧǀ ǋǇƖǇ Ü4ǄǄ ƒ 50.

(3) ǚǅǅ ǇǦǂơ ǑƖǕƒ!ǀǒǂ ǑǏƖǕ ǀǇǚ ǏƖ Ĉ ƧǀǂƖ Ǿƺ!ƒ ƧơǒƱǁ!ƒ ǃǒǁƼǒƞ :ǃƻƞƵ ýþƞƵ þƵǚƵ
ÜþĂƞĂdž!ƒ ǑƵƶƵ ƒĂǂƱ ƷƶĂƧ ƩƼþ Ǟ!ƒ ǇǦǀdž!ƒ – ƾǇǒƧǁƵ ÜǊĂƧǒǚ .1Ʊ 1413ǋ/1993ǄǄ Ü8ǄǄ
.271 ƒ

(4) ÜǂƒƧǁ!ƒ ƻƱƺ ǏǁƵ ǄǋĂǨ!ƒ ǇǒǚǄ ƾ!ǦƬǄ þƵǦǁ!ƒ ýǒĂƱǚĂ ÜþǋǦƬ!ƒ 334 ƒ.

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] (2) ﴿ فَبَشَّرْنَاهَا بِإِسْحَقَ وَمِن وَرَاء إِسْحَقَ يَعْقُوبَ ﴾ [illegible] .(3)

[illegible] (4) ﴿ لا أُقْسِمُ بِيَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ ﴾ [illegible] .(5)

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 332.

(2) [illegible] 71.

(3) [illegible] 99-100.

(4) [illegible] 1.

(5) [illegible] 99-100

LJǫĂ ÜNJ! Ǻnjŏƨ Ljķ LJcƧl!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ǏǱƵ ǄNjĂķ!ƒ ƒĂƧƮp ǴdžħƧĂ ÜăƧƤD ǺLjǴŏơD ǴdžnjLjŏƕ ƒĂpƻ5Ă
.ǺǗǴdžƶķƪƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ƒĂƥŏlķŏ Dž!

Ĭ ǌǆǇ ü Ţ ǅ

!ǉǊǈ ǄǅǄ ǅǎþ ƨ ƻǅǇǊ Ɣ ƑƟǅ ƹ ƼǊǅ

!ǉǊǈ ǄǅǄ ĂǄǅƐʠ ǅǎþ ƨ ƻǅǇǊ Ɣ ƑƟǅ ƹ ƼǊǅ **1.2**

ǊǇǅ ǄǊǄƒƧƈ ƘĸĂǄƼĸ þpĂ ÜǄǊĂĸ!ƒ ǇǄ Ĭǅþ!ƒ ǇǒƧǄƼǅ!ƒĂ ǇƠơ!ƒ ƻpƒĂǄ ƘƼƤƒ

ǄǅǄƧĂ ÜƱǅʒ!ƒ ƔǄ ǇǄ ǊǇĂþƶǒ ǇƠơ!ƒ ǇǄ ƪƧǒǂ ǄǅǄ ǇǄ ǄƸƩ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵĂ ÜƪƧǒǂ ǄĸĂǄƼĸ

Ĭ ĸơ ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ Ƙǅơ Ĭǅþ!ƒ ƘƼǄǄ Ŏ5 ǇƧƛǄǇǄ ýƑǄǄ þƞǉ ÜǊ ƧƶǇ!ƒ ƒĂǉŢƤ

.[1]ǄǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧ!ƒ Ŏ5

ǄƱǅƤ ǄǄǊ ǇǄ þƞǉ ÜǄǊĂĸ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ýǅơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƇǄǅƶ!ƒ ƇƒƧƈ ƴǄǄ ýǖƤ ǇǄĂ

þpĂ Ü"Ʊǅʒ!ƒ"Ă Ü"ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ýǅơ!ƒ" Ă Ü"Ĭ ǉƶǄ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ýǅơ!ƒ" ƘǄơƱŢǄ ǇǒǄ ǄơưƒĂ

:[2]ƘǊǄƞǄƒ ƚƛǖƛ Ĭ!ƍ ƘǄơƱŢǄ!ƒ ǉƦǊ Ƈƒƨ Ĭǅþ!ƒ ƇǄǅƶ!ƒ ƇƒƧƈ ƘǄǂǉ

ĂǊ "ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ýǅơ!ƒ" ƠƱŢǄ ǇǄ ǉƞǄǛƒ ƒƦǊ ƔǄơŢ ăƧǒĂ :üǊǛ ǇƑǄǛ

ǇǄĂ ÜǄǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 þƧĂ ǄǄ Ĭ ǅƵ ƧǒƤǛƒ ƽƱǄ ǄǄǉĂ ÜǊǄǉ "Ĭ ǉƶǄ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ýǅơ!ƒ"

.ǇǄŢ!ƒĂ ÜƚƵǄǄƞ ǇǄƒĂ Ü ĭþƒþʒǄ!ƒ ƧþǄ!ƒ þǄƵĂ ÜǄƬǊ ǇǄƒ ĭƊƧ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ƔǄơŢ

Ĭ ǅƵ ýǅơ!ƒ" ǇƵ ƽƧƼǒ "Ĭ ǉƶǄ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ýǅơ!ƒ" ǇǄ ǉĂþǒǄǄ ăƧǒĂ :Ĭ ǌǆǇ ǇƑƜƚǛ

.ŎǉƞpƧƨ!ƒĂ ÜŎƱǄǂǛƒ ǄǊǉǄĂ Ü"ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ

Ü"ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ" ǇǒǄ ƚưƧƼǄ!ƒ ƚpǖƶ!ƒ ǄǄ ǉƞǄǛƒ ƒƦǊ þþơǒĂ :ƘǇƑǆǇ ǇƑƜƚǛ

Üƻ ĂƧƶǄ!ƒ ǄƱƤ!ƒ ĂǊ Ʊǅʒ!ƒ ǇǄ ăƧǒ ǄǊǉǄ ƽǒƧƼ ÜǇĂƼǅƤǄ ǄǊƼ ƒƦǊ ƔǄĂ Ü"Ʊǅʒ!ƒ"Ă

ĂǊ Ʊǅʒ!ǄǄ þĂŢǇǄ!ƒ ǇǄ ăƧǒ ƽǒƧƼĂ Ü ĭĂƇƤǄ!ƒ ýƶƼ ǄǄǂ ƚơƒƧŢ ǊǒǅƵ ƒ ǉǒĂ

."ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ"

ǄþǄǄ ĂǄ ÜƪǒǅǄƵ ƪǂĂǅǄ ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ƇǄǅþ!ƒ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǒǒĂʒ!ƒ þǉƵ ƻ ǉǄ ǄǄ ƪƧǒǂĂ

Ĭ ǅƵ ƇǛǄǊ ăþ! ƻ ǉǄ ǄǄ ƪƧþǄǉĂ ÜǊǄǒĂǄĸĂ ǄǊǄ!ĂŢǄ Ĭ ǅƵ ƜƧƤ ǄǄ ýǒǅƶĸ Ŏ5 ǊǄ ǛĂǄƶǄ

ƘpĂ ƦǉǄ ǊǒǅƵ ǄǊǄǒĂƶĸ ǇǂǄĂ ÜǊǊǄƞĸ ǄǊƼpƒĂǄ ǇǄǄǒ ĂǄ ÜǄþǄǄ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ƠǛưĂǒ ĭƧƱǉ ýŢǄ

---

(1) ƧƱǉ: ǇƈƒƧǀƼ!ƒ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ǄǊĂĸ!ƒ Ĭ ǅƵ ǇǒǄ ƘǄŢǄ ƚ!ƍŢǄ ǄþƵƇǄ!ƒ ǄƱĂĸǒǄ ǄþǊǆŢ!ƒ، ص336.

(2) ƧƱǉ: ƚƚǄǄ!ƒ ǇƧǊƞƱ ƩǄþ ýǅơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚʒǅ!ƒ ǛƧƑǅƶǄ!ƒ Ƒ 222-24Ü ǊǊ Ţƨƻ.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1.2.1

-1 [illegible] (175 [illegible]):

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] ﴿ قَرِيبٍ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴾ [3]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible]

[illegible] [5]

[illegible]

[illegible] [6]

(1) [illegible] 142.

(2) [illegible] 33.

(3) [illegible] 10.

(4) [illegible] 11 [illegible].

(5) [illegible] 100-101.

(6) [illegible] 163.

Ă! Ǵnjƶ ư Ădž LJǴǂ Ǵdž! ÜfŖǂ LJĂǂŏ ĂĐ fŖǂ LJĂǂŏ ǁ!Ăp Ĭ ǐƵ ǴǉNj ǴNj Džǚǂ!f :ýǴl5
.[1]"ǴFŏT ǴǨhǴʅ ŬĂ : ǁ!Ăp Ɨ!ƨǉdžǃ ƧǴʈ . Ĭǉƶdž!f Ư lǉŏ Dž! LJĂǃǂƧƙĐ NJŏ5 ýǴp
Ĭ ǐƵ Ǵ5ƱƵ "LJĂ!ƨǉƙ" :ỹ5Ƨ NJŏ5 þNjǴT!fĂ" :NJ!Ăǀǃ LJĂƧǴNj Džǚʅ!f þǃƵ NJŏǐƵ ƽǐƵĂ
ĂĐ ÜǴǉƙþǴƵ ǁ fŖ5 LJĂǃǂƧƙĐ" ǉǴǉƶdž ǈǛ ÜDžNjĂǨ!f ƻƱƵ Ĭdžʅdž!f ĂNjĂ ÜfĂǃǂƧƙ LJǫ Ĭǉƶdž
.[2]"ýŏǐP!f ƔNjŖdž fŖNjĂ Ü ǁ !Ŗǃ LJĂ5ĂƧƶdž LJơǉ5 ƔƧơ!f DžƱƶdž Ŏ5 LJĂ!ƨǉƙ
Ŏ5 DžNjĂǨ!f Ĭ ǐƵ ýdžơ!f ĂNj ýŏǐP!f ƔNjŖdž LJǟǃ LJǴNjƧǃ!f Ŏ5 ŎTǂƧƨ!f ƟƦʈĂ
.[3]LJcƧl!f

2- ǉNjǂǁǃ !ǉNjǂǁǃ Ĭ ǝƑƨlǁǃ (l 189 ǉø):

Ƨùƽƶƞ Ăùǃ NJǐǉǉ Ǵdž Ƨŏƹ Ɨ!ǟʅdž!f ǉŖNj Ŏ5 ŎǴʅǂ!f LJƵ lƧŏǂ f ĂʈǉþƧƙ Dž!

ĂËLLJơǉ!f Σ Ǵ ǴƦǉ!f NJǉƵ NJ!Ăǀǃ ǴƧơ!ǴǃŎ5 DžNjĂǨ!f Ĭ ǐƵ ýdžơ!Ǵǃ : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 DžNjĂǨ!f ﴿ قُلْ يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ تَعَالَوْاْ إِلَى كَلَمَةٍ سَوَاء بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَكُمْ أَلاَّ نَعْبُدَ إِلاَّ اللّهَ وَلاَ نُشْرِكَ بِهِ شَيْئاً وَلاَ يَتَّخِذَ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضاً أَرْبَاباً مِّن دُونِ اللّهِ ﴾[4]، ýǴl5

ĂǃĐ Ƨƽƶƞ Σ Ǵ ǴƦǉ!f : "ýǴp ŎǴʅǂ!f ĂǴƦ5!fĂ: ŏƞùĂƨ﴿ وَلاَ نُشْرِكَ بِهِ شَيْئاً وَلاَ يَتَّخِذَ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضاً ﴾Ǵǃ!ƞƨDž Ĭ ǐƵ DžNjĂǨ!f NJǕĐ ŏ! Σ Ŏ5 ĂǍĐ ýǂ!f Džǚǂ!f Ǉ"[5].

3- ǉNjǂǁǃ !ǉNjǂǁǃ ƄƐþƧǁǃ (l 207 ǉø):

"ǴƵþ!f ĂƦ5Ǯ ǗĐ LJdž ƧǐƵ LJƵ ʈdžƱǐƠ ýdžơ!f Ĭ ǐƵ Ĭǉƶdž!f (ýdžơ!f Ĭ ǐƵ Ĭ DžNjĂǨ!f)
.[6]"Ŗ!ǁ Ƨŏƹ Ŏ5 DžNjĂǨ!f Ĭ!ǫ ƧŏTŏ NJǕĐ LJdž DžƹƦ!f Ĭ ǐƵ ÜýŏĂdžƙ!f ʈƱǐƠ ǃdž

---

(1) ʅŏǃĂNJŏ Üǂ!ǴƔŬ Ü3ǀ ƒ 51.
(2) ʅƵNJ ǉ5ʅNJŬ ýƞƧdž!f Ü3ǀ ƒ 51.
(3) Ŏ5 ŎTǂƧƨ!f Üþǃ Ƨǂ!f ǉþŏơdž LJǃþƵ ǵŸfþƵ LJǴNjƧǃ!f ŏ5 DžĂǐƵ ÜLJcƧl!f Üǉŏlơƙ :ƽŏlơdž ƨĂǃĐ ýưƽ!f
ǫƧNjfƧǃDžŏŬ þfƧ fƙƧ!f ƚ – ǴNjƧl!f Ü4ǀ ƒ 111.
(4) ʅĂƧl ýc ƵƧfLJŬ ǉŬŏƗ: 64.
(5) ǴƦǉ!f ΣÜ ĂǃĐ Ƨƽƶƞ ǉþŏơĐ LJǃ ǉþŏơdž ǫʅƵƧŏýÜ ƵƧƦfƔ LJcƧl!f Üǉŏlơƙ :ƧŏNjƨ ƹǴƨ Ĭ ƨfNjþÜ
ƵǴ!Dž ƔƙǂǴ!f – ƧǂĂƘǃ ƶǃƱ!f Ɨ!ǴǉŏƗ 1405ùNj/1985Dž ÜǀƧ1 Ü ƒ 384.
(6) ƞǴþ ƧǂŏDž ǂǴǃ!f ǉǉþ ǂǴơǉ!f ƒ 37.

Ǒùƙ!ƒ Ɨùƀƒ ƧƵǗƒ ǉĂƞĂ!ƒ ǇǆǇ ƧǒƛǂƗ ýǒƶƙ Ǒ5 ǅǋĂƙ!ƒ ǊǌǉǇ ƦƤǄ ǇǇǆ ǇǈƦ5!ƒ ǇǇƗ ƥƿĂ

Ǒù5" :ýǴùǀ5 Ü[1] ﴿ وَلا مُسْتَأْنِسِينَ لِحَدِيثٍ ﴾ :Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!ĂǀǄ! ǋǌǒƞĂƙ ǁ!Ʀ ǇǆĂ ÜǋǄ! ƯƧƶƙ

:ǑƮĂǀ! ǁ!ĂǀƗĂ ÜƥƵǴƿ ǕĂ ǅǴƿ Ƨǒƹ ƘǉƗ :ýĂǀƙ ǴǆƗ ÜǇǒƧƲǴǉ!ƒ ǋƶƙƙ Ư5Ƥ ƴưĂǆ

Ƙùǀƶƞ Ăù!Ă .ǋù!ǴǆƗ Ɨǁ!ǴǆƗ ƨƒĂ ǕĂ ÜǕǴǆ ýƛǆǆ Ƨǒƹ ƻĂƧƶǆ!Ǵ ǅǒƙǒ!ƒ ýǴǆ ǇǆǇ ýƗ

.[2]"ǅǚƗ ǴǆǌǉǇǒ ƘǆǑ ǇǄ ǴǆǄ! ƧǒƷ ǋƶƙƙ ǇǄ ǅǋĂƙƙ ƔƮǉ ƴưĂǆ Ǒ5 ǇǒƪǉǆƪǆǄ!ƒ

:ýǴùǀǆ" :ýǴǀ5 Ü[3] ﴿ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴾ :ƗǆǒƧƗ!ƒ Ɨǒǚ! ǋǄǒĂǆƙ Ǒ5 ǁ!ƦƗĂ

ǇǴ5!ƒ – ǇǄ ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5 ƔƒĂƞ!Ǵ5 ÜƥƔĂƮǉǆ ýƶ5 ĬǀƵ ǀƥĂƥƧǆ ǑǋĂ Ü(ǇƗǄĂ) ǄƨƞǞǒƗ

ýǒĂǆƙ ĬǀƵ Ƙƥ Ƨ - Ü(ǇƗǄĂ) Ƙƥƥ Ƨ Ǵǆǀ5 ÜƗǆĂƨƞǆ ƘǉǴƗ (ƽƥƮǆ5) Ǒ5 ǇƗƙ Ǆ! Ă! –

.[4]"ǇǴ5!ƒ ǋǒ5 ǇƗƙ Ǆ! Ă! ýƶ5!ƒ

ýǴƿ ǄƛĂ " :ǇƒƦ5!ƒ ýǴƿ Ü[5] ﴿ قُلْ يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ تَعَالَوْا إِلَى كَلِمَةٍ سَوَاءٍ ﴾ :Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăƿ Ǒ5 5

ƒĂ!Ǵƶƙ : Ư5Ƥ ƴưĂǆ Ǒ5 Ǉǆ5 {⅄✐☙✁ ·⬥☒☽ ⮹⑨⬅✇⬁➔♦✡ ·⬥❒🕮}

ƒĂ!Ǵùƶƙ Ɨǒǉ ĬǀƵ ǴǌǒǀƵ ǞĂƱƶǆ!ƒ ƴǆ (ƥǆƶǉ ǴǆǄ) Ƙƶ5Ƨ ǁǉǄ Ă!Ă ÜŸƒ Ǖƹ ƥǆƶǉ ǕǄ Ĭ!ƹ

ǄĂƨƞǆ ǄǚƗ!ƒ ǇǕ ÝǄǋĂƙ!ƒ ĬǀƵ ƉǀƮ! ǞĂƱƶǆ!ƒ ƘǆƨƞĂ!Ă ÜŸƒ Ǖƹ ƥǆƶǉ Ǖ ƥƿǴƶƙǉ

.[6]"ǂƧǒƤ Ǖƹ ýǀǉ Ǖ ƒĂ!Ǵƶƙ :ýĂǀƙ ǴǆƗ ÜǇǄ ǋǒ5 ǇƗƙ Ǆ! Ă!

☑❼☒✗ ⬉✍🕓■🖫⬂⇧☞❀☙✁ } :Ĭ!Ǵùƶƙ ǋù!Ăƿ ǁ!Ʀ ǇǆǇ ǇƒƦ5!ƒ ƧƗƦĂ

⬉✍⮰❍🕓■🖫❍❍♐☙✁⧫❒ ⬀☠☒♑✐☽🕓❑✡⇪⬉❒🕮

Ĭùùǀƶ ǁù!ƦĂ Ü"ýùƪǚƪù!ƒ" Ưù5Ƥ ƨǴùƞǆ5 Ü[7]{♦♌❑⬅✇⮹⬩⬄❍⬅④

ǇǄ Ĭùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùǀƶ :ǐǄ ÜǄùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùùǋĂƙ!ƒ

---

(1) ǂƧĂƪ ÜƔƒƨƠǕƒ :ƗǒǕƒ .53

(2) ǇƒƦ5!ƒ ÜǴƶǆ ǑǉǴ!ƒ ÜǇǆƧ!ƒ Ü2Ɯ ƒ 347.

(3) ǂƧĂƪ ÜǇǒǀ5ǴǉǆǄ!ƒ :ƗǒǕƒ .10

(4) ǇƒƧ5!ƒ ÜǴƶǆ ǑǉǴ!ƒ ÜǇǆƧ!ƒ Ü3Ɯ ƒ 160.

(5) ǂƧĂƪ ýǆ ǀƧǆƵ ÜǇƒǀ :ƗǒǕƒ .64

(6) ǇƒƦ5!ƒ ÜǴƶǆ ǑǉǴ!ƒ ÜǇǆƧ!ƒ Ü1Ɯ ƒ 220.

(7) ǂƧĂƪ ƹǴ5Ƨ Ü :ƗǒǕƒ .71

. [1]DžNjĂǖ!ƒ ĬǚƵ ƨƱƶŏ5 ÜýƗǘƗ!ƒĂ ýǘƹǕƒ Ŏ5 DžnjpĜljƵD Ʀ9 :ýŏĂdk!ƒ

ĬǚƵ ƔĜk‡!ƒ ƘĜŏD LJdž ǺƶưĂdž LJŏƧƬƵ LJdž ƧƛǂD ƗŏljĜƶdž Ŏ5 ĈƒƦ5!ƒ ýdžơ ƥpĂ

ýƑƒĂD LJdž ǁ!Ʀb ĂNjĂ ÜĜnjǚŏĂdkĂ ƘĜŏǓƒ ljƦNj Ƨŏƪ5k Ŏ5 Ĝdžnjb ƥǚlŏ LJĜ‡Ă ÜDžNjĂǖ!ƒĂ Ĭljƶdž!ƒ

ljƦnj! ǺI5Ă ĜnjnjŏƞĂkĂ ƘĜŏǕƒ ljƦNj ýŏǚƶk! ǚƤƥdž NJb ƦƤǕƒ Ŏ5 ƒĂƶƗĂk LJŏƦ!ƒ ĈĜdžǚƶ!ƒ

.DžNjĂǖ!ƒĂ Ĭljƶdž!ƒ ĬǚƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ĭD ÝlƧNjĜƲ!ƒ

:(ølj 285 l) ƣƥĜDŽǁƐ ƣdžƳ !ljNjǂǁƐ -4

ƠǚƱƮdž ýdžƶkƗŏ LJĜ‡ NJǚ‡!Ă ÜDžNjĂǖ!Ĝb ƒĂƦƤD ĭƦ!ƒ ĈĜdžǚƶ!ƒ LJdž ƥƸbdž!ƒ LJĜ‡

:ƧƵĜƮ!ƒ ýĂp Ŏ55 ÜDžNjĂǖ!ƒ ĬǚƵ ƨƱƶ!ƒ Ĭljƶdžb ƴưĂdž!ƒ ĬǚƵ ƨƱƶ!ƒ

ƑƶNjǂƮǁƐNj ĈƧ ƑĜƴǁƐ ĬĜĕ ƐƥĬ ƑƶĭƥƢǁƐNj ƥNjǁǁƐ ƲĭĜƥǁƐ ƉƶĜ

LJĜ‡ ĈŎƬ ĬǚƵ ǺƑŏƬ Ƙ5ƱƵ ƒƦ9 ǁljǕ Ý ljƒƧƞdžĂ ÜDžǘ‡!ƒ NJƞĂ ƒƦNjĂ" :ƥƸbdž!ƒ ýĜp

.[2]" NJǚƛdž

ĬǚƵ ƨƱƶ!ƒ ĬùǚƵ NJǚdžơ LJDĂ ÜDžNjĂǖ!ƒ ĬǚƵ LJĉƧùl!ƒ LJdž ĜƑŏƬ ƥƸbdž!ƒ ýdžơŏ Dž!Ă

<> :ƗùdžŏƧ‡!ƒ ƗŏǓƒ Ŏù5 lĈƒƧl!ƒ NJùƞĂ ĜdžƥljƵ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƴùưĂdž!ƒ

NJǚdžơ :ýĜp [3]{ }

.[4]"NJŏ5 ƘǚdžƵ Ĝdž ĬǚƵ NJùǚdžơŏ DžùǃĂ ÜĈĜù5!ƒ ƴưĂdž ĬùǚƵ

:ŎơĜŏƧ!ƒ ƒ ĂƤǕƒ ýĂp Ŏ5Ă

[5]ƑNJƐƥƷ ƉƶĭĜ ǕƋ ƋƒƳƑƶ ǕNj ƴƥĭƗƳ ƉƶĭƟƐƬƉƶ ƐNjƨĭǁ ǁĭƟƑƶƗƉƶ

ƔùùùƮlj ǕƍƸùƞŏ Džùù! NJùǕD ƥƸùbdž!ƒ LJùƵ ĭƥƒƥùùƺb!ƒ ýùlƖ5

.11 ƒ Ü3Ш ÜLJĉƧl!ƒ ŎljĜƶdž ÜĈƒƦ5!ƒ (1)

.111 ƒ Ü4Ш ÜƔưklǚ!ƒ ÜƥƸbdž!ƒ (2)

.10 :ƗŏǓƒ ÜLJŏl5Ĝljdž!ƒ lƧĂƗ (3)

.371 ƒ Ü111 ƒ Ü4Ш ÜƔưklǚ!ƒ ÜƥƸbdž!ƒ (4)

.ljƧ‡Ʀ ƪbƗ (5)

Ƨɳ!ƒ ƻƧơ ȴǛ ýŀ ÜDžNjĂƙ!ƒ ǏľƵ ýdžơ!Ǵŀ ýĂl!ƒ ƯƼƧŏ þǯŀdž!ƒ ȴǛ Σŏ! Ü[1]ƔƵǴǰ

.[2] þơƒĂ ČŎT Ƚ!ƨǰdžŀ ǰþƶŀ ǴdžĂ ǋǈŀƥ Ǵdž ǇǴǂ ƒƦ Ƨǩǚưǒ Ǖ ǰþǰƵ

ƯƼƧ ǻƶŏdžɳ ČǛƋnj! ǴǮǘƤĂ" :Nj!Ăŀ þǯŀdž!ƒ ƻþĂdž ýƽǂƼ ĂþŀƵ þǈơdž ƒ ǷƤ!Ă

ýĂƨŏ ǚƼD :Nj!Ăŀ ǁ!Ʀ ǇJdž ČŎT ǇƵ þǯŀdž!ƒ ƧŀƵ ǴdžŀƧĂ ÜDžNjĂƙ!ƒ Dþŀdž ČǴdžþl!ƒ Ưƶŀ

ăþơƍ Ɣǈƶƛ ΣǴŀƶ!ƒ Ŏŀ ýdžơ ǇJdž ƪƧdžƦƙdž ǁ!Ʀ ýǴp .ȽdžǴǒl!ƒ DžĂŏ Ǐ!ƍ DžNjĂƙ!ƒ ƒƦNj

ǏľƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ǇJdž þǯŀdž!ƒ ƧdžƦƙ ǇJdžŀ þǴlƙƵǕƒ Ǐ!ƍ ýŏdžDĂ ...[3] Dþŀdž!ƒ ƒƦNj ǏľƵ ýǱǴƪdž!ƒ

ŎƼ DžNjĂƙ!ƒ ǏľƵ þǴdžƙƵǕƒ ǴǰǴơD DžnjƼǂǂƙ ĂD ÜȽdžǱǛƒ ȽƷ!Ǵdžŀ NjƪǴƪơƍ ǏľƵ DžɳǴǰ DžNjĂƙ!ƒ

þǯŀdž!ƒ ȴD ǁ!Ʀ ÜƒƦNj DžNjĂƙ!ƒ Dþŀdž! ŎƶƱl!ƒ NjưƼƧ ǇƵ Ǖ ÜDžnj!ĂƮD ƻ!ǴƤ Ǵdž ƝŏƧƤƙ

.[4]"Njǚƪŏ Dž! ȴƍĂ ƒ ĂƮǰ!ƒ Ưƶŀ ƝŏƧƤƙ ŎƼ Dþŀdž!ƒ ƒƦNj ǏľƵ ýĂƵ NjƪƼǰ

:(øǰ **316** l) ȽƐþƨǁƐ DžǴƐ ơdžƳ !ǰNjǂǁƐ **-5**

ÜDžNjĂƙ!ƒ ǏľƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ǏľƵ ȽŏƧƶT!ƒ þNjƒĂT!ƒ Ưƶŀ Ɯƒƻƪ!ƒ ǇJŀ ƧǂŀĂŀD ýdžơ

[5]":ǰƧǂƦ ƽŀǴƪ!ƒ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ýĂp ŎƼ ǁ!ƦĂ

ƑǐŐƑƜ ƉǆƑǉ ƐǷǑ ƑǁǈƮ ƹǴƑƨ ǕNj ĂƐƮǆ Ƒǆ þþǷǆ Ǉǋƨǉ ǏǐǑ ǇǏ ƐɳǴ

ǏľƵ ǰƧpDĂ ÜNjŏĂŀŏƪ ǇƵ ƧƶT!ƒ ǇJdž ƘŏŀƑ ƒƦNj ŎƼ DžNjĂƙ!ƒ ǏľƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ýlǰ þpĂ

.[6]" ǁ!Ʀ

ŎƼ ýĂƮǛƒ" ǈŀǴƙǂ ŎƼ ƴưĂdž!ƒ ǏľƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ YĂưĂdž! ǻƮǴƤ ǻŀǴŀ þƧƼD ǈǰD Ǵdžǂ

.[7]"Ăơǰ!ƒ

---

(1) ÜĭþƒþƷŀ!ƒ þŀƵ ƧþǴl!ƒ ǇJŀ ÜƧdžƵ ȽǰƒƨƤ ƔþǛƒ Ɣ!Ă ƔǴŀ! ǇJǴƪ! ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ ÜƜƟ ƒ 159.

(2) ǰƒƱƧ: ÜþǯŀdžƦ!ƒ ÜƔưƙdž!ƒ ÜƝƜ ƒ 61.

(3) ǰƒƱƧ: ƒǇŀ ÜǛǴŀǰƧ ÜĭƨNjȽ ÜǛ!ǴČ ŎƼ ƱŀǴƘ ÜǛþǴČČ ƒ 170-171.

(4) ÜƼǂýÜ ƙƦĂNjDž ĂD Ü!ǴǒΣ Ü!ƤǴƱƐÜ ƒ 143.

(5) ƪŀƽ ƦǂƧǰ.

(6) ǰƒƱƧ: ǇJŀƒ ÜƪƧƒƜÜ ÜǛƮĂ!ƼŎ Üǰ!ơĂÜ ÜƜ1 ƒ 252.

(7) ǰƒƱƧ: ƧdžƧɳý ǰƼƪNjÜ ÜƜ2 ƒ 61-68.

ĬĭƵ ƸƱź!ƒ ýźƞ5 ÜƴƯĂdž!ƒ ĬĭƵ ýdžơ!ƒ DžĂnjƼdž þőþơk ƜƒƐƪ!ƒ LJhƒ ýĂĜơ þpĂ

ƒƦƍ ǅźƯĂdž Ǧnj! LJĂǂő Ǖ ǂdžǂ!ƒ LJD ăƧő ĂNjĂ ÜǂdžǦƵ ƸƱź!ƒ DžǦƪpD þơD ƴƯĂdž!ƒ

Ƨőƹ ǅźƯĂdž Ǧnj! LJD ýǦlǅ Ŏk!ƒ ČǦőƮǕƒ" ǅőLjhdž LJǦǂ Ǧdž! ƴƯĂdž!ƒ ǦdžǕƍĂ ÜǂhƧźdž ƘLjǦǂ

NJő5 ýdžƵ þp Džƪƒ ƧƤǓƒ ƔƧƯ!ƒĂ ÜŎLjhdž þƧ5dž Džƪƒ ǦdžNjþơD :LJőhƧƯ ĬĭƵ ǦnjƱ5!

DžƪǕƒ LJǦǂ LJǅ5 Üƴődžƞ! ƴƯĂdž!ƒ LJƍ :ýǦlő5 ÜDžƪƒ ǂ!ƨLjdžh ljƧőƹ ƴdž ýźƞ ĂD ÜýdžǦƵ

ƧnjƱő Dž! Ʀƍ ƴƯĂdž!Ǧh ƸƧkźLj ǦdžǕƍ ǦǕǕ ÜƴƯĂdž NJ! LJĂǂő LJD ƨĂƞő ǖ5 ÜǂþƧ5dž ǅhƧźdž

.(1)"ƔĂƱdž ǖ5 ƔƒƧƵǗƒ ƧnjƱ ƒƦǅ5 ÜƔƒƧƵǗƒ Ʊ5ǅ!ƒ Ŏ5

6- ǂnjǂǅǅ ƍǅƳ ƒǂƜƦǅ (l 316 ǉlj):

Ŏ55 ÜĬ!Ǧźk Ÿƒ ƔǦkǂ Ŏ5 ĬLjźdž!ƒ ĬĭƵ ýdžơ!Ǧh ƒĂƦƤD ĭƦ!ƒ ČǦdžǅź!ƒ LJdž ƜǦƞƨ!ƒĂ

ljƧőƪ5k ýĂl! Ÿƒ :Ĭ!Ǧźk ▪❷♦✌ ❽✍⓿⅄⅏ᘗ△☒✍ ⇗❒❒🕮} ⬊❒♦③⌀❒△♦❀ “❻✍⚍◆❒ ⌨❒♦③⬀❷♦△ 🗐❼■✍♦⇖

ĬLjźdž ĬĭƵ ƸĂƱźdž Džǖǂ!ƒ ƒƦNj" :ýǦp Ü(2){ᘗ⬕♑✍⅄❒⬆❹⇖⇖ 🗐❼■✍♦⇖

.(3)"ǂőƧp ĬĭƵ ƐǅdžǦ ĭƦ!Ǧǂ ƘőDƧD – DžĭƵD Ÿƒ Ă – ĬLjźdž!ƒĂ ÜýĂǕƒ Džǖǂ!ƒ

ƭþƮǅ5 ýǦp LJǅ5":ýǦp Ü(4)﴿ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِين ﴾ :Ĭ!Ǧźk NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀǂ Ă

DžƨƞĂ ÜŎǦkƧƤD ǖNj ljǦLjźdžĂ ÜŎLjkƧƤD ǓĂ! ƔƒĂƞ ƭþƮǅ5 ÜLJőơ!ǦƮ!ƒ LJdž LJǂDĂ

LJdž LJǂDĂ ƭþƮD ŎLjkƧƤD LJƍ ĬLjźdž ĬĭƵ NJǕǕ Ý(ƭþƮǅ5) ƴƯĂdž ĬĭƵ (LJǂDĂ)

.(5)"LJĂǂDĂ ƨƭþƮǅ5 Ʊ5! ĬĭƵ Ănj5 LJĂǂDĂ DƧp LJdžĂ ÜLJőơ!ǦƮ!ƒ

7- ǂnjǂǅǅ ƍǅƳ ĬǂƳ ĬƨþƒƧǅ (l 377 ǉlj):

ǂőǖ! NJnjőƞĂk ǁ!Ʀ LJdžĂ ÜDžNjĂk!ƒ ĬĭƵ ƸƱź!Ǧh ýǦp LJǅdž ŎƪƧǦ5!ƒ ŎĭƵ ĂhD LJǦǂ

ǂdžőƧǂ!ƒ: {⇗❸✍⅏⬄⌚♦③◆❒ ⇗✉✸✌♦③ ♊♦✌ ⌚⬅❍✵✡♌☽} ♦❷⇳♉❒🕮 ⇠➚⓿⬁⌀⇖③ ♦♦ ⅄✎ᘗ✁ ♍♌✉♦▫

---

(1) ƧƱLjƒ: LJhƒ ƜƒƧƪ!ƒ ÜƜƒƮǕƒ ÜýĂƮǕƒ Ü2ƜƒŎ f 61.

(2) lƧĂƪ ÜlƧlh!ƒ ÜǂőǕƒ: 259.

(3) ÜƜǦƞƨ!ƒ ŎLjǦźdž LJƈƧ!!ƒ ÜNJhƒƧƵƍĂ Ü1ƜƒŎ f 342.

(4) lƧĂƪ ÜLJĂl5ǦLjdž!ƒ ǂőǕƒ: 10.

(5) ÜƜǦƞƨ!ƒ ŎLjǦźdž LJƈƧ!!ƒ ÜNJhƒƧƵƍĂ Ü1ƜƒŎ f 342.

Ý"ƧƀƮƃ" ĎžƨƞĂ "ŎǀƘŏ" Ŏ5 ƇƓŏ!ƒ ƘƓƅƛƕ Ü(1){✂✓☪☎☺✌✉✂

ĬǇƶďž ƘǇďžư ƓǌǕĐĂ "ƽƘŏ" Ŏ5 ƇƓŏ!ƒ ƘƙƛĐ ƒƦǌ!Ă Ŧ!ĂƮĂďž" ǈǇďž" ǈĐ ăƧŏ ǇƓŦ ŃǕǇǕ

ÜĎƓǌŏŰƒĂ ĎĂďžƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƱƧƮ!ƒ ŃƕTŏ ýĂƮĂďž!ƒĂ ÜƧƕƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƇƓ5!ƒ ƘƤƀĐ ǁ!Ʀ!Ă ÜƱƧƮ!ƒ

.[2]" ǈǇďž" ĬǇƶďž ĎŃǌĂƘ ĬƵƵ "ƧƀƮƃ" Ďžƨƞ ƓďžǕǫĂ

"ĎŃǌĂƘ!ƒ ĬƵƵ ýďžơ!ƒ"ǇďžŰƀƕ "ĬǇƶďž!ƒ ĬƵƵ ýďžơ!ƒ" ŎƪƧƓ5!ƒ ŎƵƵ ĂƕĐ ýďžƶƘƪƒ ƀƥĂ

✂♦❶✉✉♦} :Ĭ!ƓƶƘ Ń!Ăƥ Ŏ5 Ń!Ăƥ ǁ!Ʀ ýƓƛďžĂ ÜĎŏƧŦ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŦƮƓƤƕĂ

✂☎✂ ✈❻❑➔✂✂❒✂✂✂ ❼✂✖ ♦❷✂✂◀☼

{➘❸❷✂❍♦⬉ ➘✂✂❑♦③ ✂⓿✈✂♦✂✂❑♦③ ✂✂✂✂✂☒⓿♦✂

ĎĂŏ ƦƑďžĂŏ ƧǀǇ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ5 :ýƓƥ ŃǕďŦ ÜƧǀǇ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƖƧƓTǫ (ǁ!Ʀ) ǈĐ Ńŏ5 ýĂǀ!ƒ" :ýƓǀ5 Ü[3]

ĬǇƶďž!ƒ Ŏ5 ŃǕǇǕ Üǁ!Ʀƕ ƽǕƶƘďž ƒƦǌ ĬƵƵ ÜƦƑďžĂŏ :Ń!Ăǀ5 ÜƧŏƪƵ ĎĂŏ Ƨǀǌ :ĭĐ ÝƧŏƪƵ

.[4]" ýƓơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýďžƵ Ɠďž Ŧ ƻƧÜ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýďžƶŏ ǇĐ ƴǋƘďžŏ ǖ5 Üýƶ5!ƒ ĬǇƶďž Ńŏ5Ă ÜƧƀƮďž

:ƽƀƨƧ5!ƒ ýĂƥ ƓďžĐĂ :ŎƪƧƓ5!ƒ ŎƵƵ ĂƕĐ ýƓƥĂ

[5]" ...

ĬƵƵ ýĂďžơďž Ďžǖ Ŧ!ƒ Ǉǖ5 ÜƴƃƒƀƢ :ýĂǀƘ ƓďžǕǫ ÜƓǇĐ ƴ5ƒƀŏ :ýĂǀƘ Ű ƘǇĐĂ

.[6]" ĬǇƶďž!ƒ

8- ... (ĭ 392 ƚlj):

.90 :ŦŏŰƒ ÜƻƪĂŏ ƖƧĂƪ (1)

(2) ...:ƧƲǇƒ ÜŎƪƧƓ5!ƒ ... Ý448 ƒ Ü4Ɯ ... ǇƵ

.854–484 ƒ Ü5Ɯ ...

.8 :ŦŏŰƒ ÜƧƛƀďž!ƒ ƖƧĂƪ (3)

.33 ƒ 1Ɯ .ŦƶƕƪǀƒƇ ... ŦƞƢ!ƒ ÜŎƪƧƓ5!ƒ :ƧƲǇƒ (4)

(5) ... – ...

.(...) : ... Ü315 ƒ Ü1983 ...

(6) ... :ƧƲǇƒ ...

... :ƽŏǀơƘ ...

.199 ƒ Ü1988/ùŃ1408

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 249.
(2) [illegible] 411.
(3) [illegible] 10.
(4) [illegible] 415.
(5) [illegible] 82.
(6) [illegible] 419.
(7) [illegible] 415.

.(2)

-9 (538 ...):

﴿ فَبَشَّرْنَاهَا بِإِسْحَقَ وَمِن وَرَاء إِسْحَقَ يَعْقُوبَ ﴾ (3)

(4)

(5)

-10 (577 ...):

(6)

(7)

---

(1) .415

(2) .338–337

(3) .71

(4) .214

(5) 26

(6) .261

(7) .263

:ĬTƵǕƒ ýĂp ǁ!ƦǂĂ

.(1)"Ƒøø ǊǴ njǋǊ ƘƠǊƟ ǄƐ ǅǄ ǔøøǑǕ ĬǕǊ ĬǖǗǊǉǂ ǅǄ

.(2)ǇǴĂƥƅ!ƒ ĬǉƶǆŎ5 ǂƥƒĂơ!ƒ ǇǕ Ý"ƘƥĂ" ýlŏ Ǆ!Ă "ăƥĂ" :ýǴl5

:(ølj 643 l) Σĭyĭ ǄǴ ǫǆY !ljǊǂǁ -11

ƧǆǕƒ ǁ!ƦǂĂ ÜǂǉƧ!ƒ ƘƒƇƒƧ!ƒ ǊŏƞĂƙ Ŏ5 ǄǊĂƙ!ǴýĂl!ƒ ƨƒĂƞ ƫŏƶŏ Ǉƒ ăƊƧ

⅄✐✍✂ ☎✂❑➔☽☐✍✍✂◆❒} :ǂǆŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂŏǕƒ Ŏ55 ÜƧƵƮ!ƒ Ŏ5

⌚♎❍♐✉ ♦♌❑⬀♑◆⬀✐✍✾❍⬧✍ ❽♎🔔⅄✐✍✂

: ƫŏƶŏ Ǉƒ ýǴp Ü"ǄǴơƧǕƒ" Ŏ5 ǄŏǆǊƒ Ƨʅǂ Ü(3){♦⚐🔔♦■⬀❻☞✾✍✂◆❒

ǊǕǂ ÜƸǴƞ!ƒ ƧǴǆưƍ ĬǉƵ ǄĂp ǴǊǉǆơ5 – Ƨʅǂ!Ǵ ĭƊ – lƨǆơ lƇƒƧp ƒĂ5ƶưƙʅƒ ǁ!Ʀ!Ă"

:Ǌ! ýŏp ǊǕƊ ǂƌƧ ǇƵ ĭĂƸ ǴǆƥơĬǉƵ ǴǊƥŏƧŏ ĂǊĂ ÜƇǴ!ƒ ƻƦơ ǄĂ ÜǄǴơƧǕǴĂ :ýǴp

.(4)"ƧŏƤ :ƥŏƧŏ ÜŸƒ ǁǴ5ǴƵ ƸŏƤ :ýǴl5 Þ ƘơƮƊ ƻŏǂ

:(ølj672 l) pǁƑǄ ǄǴ ǫǆY !ljǊǂǁ -12

:ýǴp Ǉǆ! ǊŏĂŏʅ ǂƑƱƤƙ ĬǉƵ ƥƧĂ ÜǄǊĂƙ!ƒ ĬǉƵ ýǆơ!Ǵ ýĂl!ƒ ǁ!Ǵǆ Ǉƒ ƨǴƞƊ

ǄǊǕƊ :ýǴp ǊǕǂ ĭƊ Ü"ǄǊ" ƥĂƞĂ ǄǊĂƙ ĬǉƵ ǁ!Ǵǆ Ǉƒ ǴǊǉǆơĂ Ü(5)ǇĂǊƒƦ ǇĂƶǆƞƊ ǄǊǕƊ

ÜƊƥƙǆ!ƒ ƧƤ "ǇĂǊƒƦ" Ă Üƥŏǂ Ăƙ "ǇĂƶǆƞƊ" Ă ÜƊƥƙǆ "ǄǊ" ù5 ÜǇĂǊƒƦ ǇĂƶǆƞƊ ǄǊ

ljƸƞ Ŏ5 Ĭǆʅ ŎƊ Ǉ ƧŏǊƨ! ǊŏĂŏʅ ǂƑƱƤƙ ĬǉƵ ǁ!Ʀǂ ƥƧĂ Ü"Ǉǫ" ƧƤ ljƧƤĂ ĂǊĂ

(6) :Ǌŏ5 ýǴp ĭƦ!ƒ Ƙŏ!ƒ Ŏ5 "ƾǴʅ"

. 171 : ƒ ÜǊljƒĂŏƥ Ŏ5 Σŏp Ǉ ǇĂǆŏǆ ĬTƵǖ! Ƙŏ!ƒ (1)

.261 ƒ Ü2Ш Üƻǖ Ƥ!ƒ ýƑǴʅǆ Ŏ5 ƻǴƮljǕƒ ÜĭƧǴljǕƒ Ǉƒ :ƧǕljƒ (2)

.1 :ǂŏǕƒ ÜƇǴʅlj!ƒ lƧĂʅ (3)

ÜƔĂlƶŏ yŏƥ ýŏǆŏǫ :ƭŏlơƙ ÜĭƧTƤǆƨ! ýƮ5ǆ!ƒ ƟƧT ÜŎǉƵ Ǉ ƫŏƶŏ ƇǴ!ƒ ĂƊ Ü ƫŏƶŏ Ǉƒ (4)

.444 ƒ Ü1Ш Ǆ2001/ùǊ1421 ÜĬ!ĂǕƒ ǂƶƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏ ǂǆǉƶ!ƒ Ɣǂ!ƒ Ƨƥ

Ǆùʅƒ ĂǊĂ "ǄǊ" Ƨŏǆư! ƥŏǂĂƙ "ǇŏƶǆƞƊ" ǇǕ ÝǇŏǊƒƦ ǇŏƶǆƞƊ ǄǊǫ ýƑǴl!ƒ ýĂlŏ ǇƊ ýƮǕƒ ƦǫǪ (5)

. ǁ!Ʀǂ ǴĂƮljǆ ǇĂǂŏ ǇƊ ƥƞĂ5 ÜƔĂƮljǆ "Ǉǫ"

.52-51 ƒ Ü2Ш Üýŏǌʅƙ!ƒ ƟƧT Üǁ!Ǵǆ Ǉƒ :ƧǕljƒ (6)

[1]"ƑĩŎƑШ ĐžƑď ƐƤő ƑǿƗŽƪ ƂǴƑƨ ŰŇ ĂŁƮĐž ƑĐž ƥƥǿƥž Žl ǶƨĬ Ĭ ƏĿ Ŀ ĬŐ ƐƫǴ

ŁЈЕ5 ÜŸƒ ŇĭďžơƧ – ŇŏĂƕŏƪ ĭ Ɗ – ŇĿǰdž ŎưƧdž Ƨŏƹ ƒŖŇǰĂ" : ǁ !Ǵdž ĿЈƕƒ ýǴpĂ

ĿЈdž ČŎƬƕ ƾƛĂŏ Đž! ƒŖŇǰ Ŏ5 ŇƱǁƹ ƨǴƞ Ă! ƘŏƕƒýƑǴp ƧŏŇǰƨǂ ƗŏƕƧƺ!ƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ƳĂƕƱdž!ƒ

ĐžŇǰĿǰơ! ƗĂƥơ ĿЈĂďžďž!ƒ ƔƧƺ!ƒ Ňƕ ƘlƱĿǰ Ǵdž ýǂ Ŏ5 ƔƒĂƊƮ!ƒ ƥlƙƶŏ ĿЈƊ Ɣƞŏ ýƕ ÜŇďžǖǂ

.[2]"ƒŖŇǰ Ĭ ǁƵ ƾ5ƒĂdž ŇŏĂƕŏƪĂ ÜƳǴƕƱ!ƒ ƧǯƺƙƕƵ

ĐžŇǰ5!ƒ ƒŖŇǰ Ŏ5 ĐžŇǰĂ ƥp ǁ !Ǵdž ĿЈƕƒ ĿЈƊ ăƊƧĂ Üǁ !Ǵdž ĿЈƕƒ Ň!Ǵp Ǵdž ĐžǴƬŇǰ ĿЈƕƒ ƥƧ ƥpĂ

.[3]ĐžŇǰĂƙ!Ǵƕ ĿǰƧŏƹ ŇĿǰƵ ƧƕƵ Ǵdž ƱǁƺǴƕ ŎĿǰƶŏ ŇŏĂƕŏƪ ĿЈƊĂ ÜŇŏĂƕŏƪ ĿЈƵ

13- ǁǂǂƐ ǰŇǰ! ƳǰƏ ǁƐ ĐžǁĐžƐ ƐǁƟƐƗǴĬ (ل 756 ǰlø):

Ʃŏ! ĿЈǂ! ĿЈƇƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ĐžŇǰĂƙ!ƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ýďžơǁ! ŇƙƨǴƞƍ Ŏƕǁơ!ƒ ĿЈŏďžƪ!ƒ ĐžǖǂĿЈdž ƧŇǰǴŬ!ƒ

ýďžơ Ŏ5 ĭƧƬƤďžƨ!ƒ ĭƊƧ ƾ5ƒĂ ƥl5 Ü"ĬĿǰƺdž!ƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ýďžơ!ƒ" Ʊ5ǁƕ ĿЈǂ!Ă "ĐžŇǰĂƙ!ƒ" Ʊ5ǁƕ

"ƒĂƥŇǰƬ" ĿЈƏƕ Ü[4]{ƐŇǰƥŇǰƪŇǰ ǁƐƑĐžǁ ƥǴƳ ƐŇǰƥƊ ƑĐžŇǰ ƗǂǁƐ ăǴŇǰ Žƹǁ} : Ĭ!Ǵƙ Ÿƒ ýĂp

ĿЈƊ ƥƺƕ :ĿǰǴĿǰƺdž ĿЈǕ Ýýƺ5!ƒ ĬĿǰƺdž ĿЈdž "ĐžŇǰĿǰǴdžŏƍ" Ŏ5 Ǵdž Ĭ ǁƵ "ĐžŇǰĿǰǴdžŏƍ" Ĭ ǁƵ ƻĂƱƺdž

.﴿ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴾ Ĭ!Ǵƙ Ň!Ăl ǂ Ü[5]ƒĂĿǰdžƇ

ƁĂŖƪŏ Ǵdž ƥĂƞĂ ǁŇǰĂƙ ƘŏƕƒĂ ƗŏŬǴƕ ǁ!Ŗ ƧŏƱĿǰƙ ŇƞĂ" :Ŏƕǁơ!ƒ ĿЈŏďžƪ!ƒ ýǴp ĐžƛĂ

Ă! Ŗƍ ÜƇǴ5!ƒ ƱĂlƪ! : ĭ Ɗ ĐžŇǰĂƙ!ƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ƗƨƞĬ :lǴơƪ!ƒ ýĂlŏ ƒŖǂ ÜƗǁďžƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŇŏǁƵ ƻƱƺ!ƒ

Ŏ5Ă ÜƎƞ5 Ǵƕ!ƒ ƥĂƞĂ ǁŇǰĂƙ :ĿЈĂ!Ălŏ ƒŖǂĂ ÜƯŏươƙ!ƒ ƔƒĂƞ Ŏ5 ĐžƨƞĿǰǕ ƘƱlƪ

.[6]"Ÿ ƫ Ǵơ ǁ!Ŗ ƒĂƥƮlŏ Đž! ĐžŇǰǖǂ!Ă ÜƔƥƊ ƇĂƪ ĿЈƇƧlǁ! ƗƕƪǗ!Ǵƕ lƧǴƕƺ!ƒ

Ĭ ǁƵ ýďžơ!Ǵƕ ŖƤǕƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ƾ5ƒĂŏ Ŏƕǁơ!ƒ ĿЈŏďžƪ!ƒ ĿЈƊ ýĂlǰ!ƒ ǁǁƙ ĿЈdž ĿЈƌƕƙ ƥpĂ

.ĐžŏƧǂ!ƒ ĿЈƇƧl!ƒ Ňƒ Ƥŏ Ǵdž Ŏ5 "ĐžŇǰĂƙ!ƒ" ƠǁƱƮdž ýǴďžƺƙƪƒ ĐžƥƵ ƴdž ĐžŇǰĂƙ!ƒ

---

(1) ƾƕƪ ĿǰƧǂŖ ĿЈdž ĿǰŖŇǰ ƒƥ!ƧƒƪǂƗ.

(2) ĿЈƕƒ ǁǁ !Ǵdž Ü ƬƧƟ ƒ!ƙƪǰŏǴý Ü ШƧ ƒ 52.

(3) ĿƲƧ: ĿЈƕƒ ƬǴďžƊÜ ƺďžĿǰŎ ƒ!ƕǁŏƔ ƵЈĿ ǂƙƔ ƒǕƵǴƧŏƔÜ ШƧƒ 487.

(4) ĬƧƇ ýƇ ƵďžƧƒĿЈÜ ƒŬŏƗ: ƧpĐž86.

(5) ĿƲƧ: ƒ!ƪďžƪĿЈ ƒ!ƕǁŏƔ ÜƊƥďžƥ ƕЈĿ ŏĂƪƻ Ü ƥƧ!ƒ ƒ!ƮďžƊĂĿ Ŏ5 ƵǁĂďž ƒ!ƘǂĿǰĂƊĿЈÜ ƘǁơŏƔ ùƾ:

ƊơďžƊ ƥďžƊ ƒ!ƤƧƱÜ ƥƒƧ – ƥďžƬƾÜ ШƧ ƒ 302.

(6) ƒ!ƧďžƞƔ ƺ5ƪŇÜ ШƧ ƒ 302.

1- [illegible] (761 [illegible]):

[illegible] .[1][2]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible] :[4]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[5]

[illegible] :[6]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible].

(2) [illegible] 478.

(3) [illegible] 478-479.

(4) [illegible] 479.

(5) [illegible] 479.

(6) [illegible].

ﵟفَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ ﵞ ĂƧďžƵ ǑŃ ƨŏƺ ƊƨƿƧ" :ƧƤƈ ƴưĂďž Ŏ5 DžƓTNj LJhƒ ÿƓpĂ

DžƞŁĂ ÜĊĜ5!ƒ ƱĜǀƪ ƨŏƥlƙ ǏƵ NJhp ƓdžǏƵ ƸƱƵ :ýŏl5 ÜDžƨŋ!Ɠ Ü[1]ﵟالصَّالِحِينَﵞ

ǏƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ LJcƨl!ƒ ƨŏƺ Ŏ5 NJ! ÿƓlŏĂ ÜǏǉžďž!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ǏďǀŏĂ Ü(ƫƥƬƊ)

."DžNjĂǨ!ƒ[2].

ĂơǉƗ ƚƶǀƒĂ ƘƒĂƱƤ DžNjĂǨ!ƒ ǇNjǉďžƱ ƓƱƤ ƥp DžƓTNj LJhƒ LJƊ ƠưǨŏ ƫhǀ ƓǙďž

ĂNjĂ ÜDžNjĂǨ!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƶ! ƚƬƓƤĂ ÜƨŏŏƓƶďž!ƒĂ ƱhƒĂư!ƒĂ ƱĂƨT!ƒ ƴưĂĂ ÜLJŏǉlƙ!ƒ

ƚơƬ! ƓƱĂƨT ƴưĂ ƻŏǂ ƓǉŏƊƨ ƥl!Ă ÜNJhƒĂƊ DžNjƊĂ DžNjĂǨ!ƒ ƨNjƓƱďž LJďž LJŏǂƨ LJǂƨ

ýƱ ƨŋ!ƒ ŎNjĂ lƥơƒĂ ƚŏhƒƨƵƪ ƚďžǚƵ ǏƵ ǁ!ƦƨƬƙlŏ Dž!Ă ÜNJǉǀơ! ǁ!ƦǂĂ DžNjĂǨ!ƒ

ǛƶƼĂ ǘďžǀƒ ƔĂƬǉďž!ƒĂ ǛƶƼĂ ǘďžǀƒ ƳĂ5ƨďž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǘưŏƊ ƴƥĂĂ DžĂƨŋďž!ƒ NJŏƤƊ Ŏ5 ƴƥĂ)

ƴƥĂĂ ÜDžĂƨŋďž!ƒ NJŏƤƊ Ŏ5 ƴƥĂ ƨĂƨŋďž!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻƱƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƴƥĂ Ɠďžǂ" Ü(ƘƓǂƨďž!ƒ Ŏ5Ă

."ƘƓǂƨďž!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ÜǛƶƼĂ Ɠďžǀƒ ƔĂƬǉďž!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ÜǘďžǀƒƳĂ5ƨďž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǘưŏƊ[3]

15- ǁǉjNjǁ !ǉjNjǂǁ ƳďžƳ ƦƨƥlǀǏ (l 794 ǉj ø):

ƥƵƒĂp ƔƓ ƘơƘ ƨǂƦ ƥl5 ÜDžNjĂǨ!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƶ!Ɠ ýĂlŏ NJǉƊ ŎTǂƨƨ!ƒ DžǚǂLJďž ĂƥhŏĂ

:DžƓǀpƊ Ǐ!ƪ ƻĂƱƶďž!ƒ ƨƓƘƵƓ Džǀlǉŏ ":ƻƱƶ!ƒ LJƊ NJǉďž ƚƛ!ƓƛƒlƥƵƓl!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻƱƶ!ƒ Ŏ5

."DžNjĂǨ!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƵĂ ÜƴưĂďž!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƵĂ ÜƲ!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƵ[4].

LJĂǂŏ LJƊ : ƚ!ƓƛƒĂ" :ýƓpĂ DžNjĂǨ!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ƚ!ƓƛƒDžǀl!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƊƬ5 DžĂ

ƓǉƵƑƓp ƥŏƨ Ʃŏ! ĂơǉƗ ÜDžNjĂǨ!ƒ ǏƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ĂNj ÜNJh!ƓƱ ǓĂ ĂNj ƥŋĂŏ Dž! ǯďžƵ ƨƓhƙƵƓ

ǉjƨŋ ƨƓhƙƵƓ ƔĂƬǉďž!ƒ (Ʃŏ!) ƨhƤ ǏƵ ƻĂƱƶďž ĂNjĂ Ü(ǮNjƒƦ) ƨŋ Ü(ƔNjƒƦ ǓĂ

NJǚƊ Ǔƪ ÝǘưŏƊ ƥĂl5ďž ƇƓ!ƒ ĂNjĂ NJďžƓƵĂ ÜƥĂl5ďž ǏƵ ƨŋ!Ɠ5 NJŏǏƵ ƘǏƤƥ Ă!Ă ÜĊƓ!Ɠ

(1) ǀƨĂǀ ÜLJŏl5ƓǉĂďž!ƒ :ƚŏǓƒ 10.

(2) LJhƒ DžƓTNj ÜDžŏǉƵďž Ŏǉƺďž!ƒ ÜƔŏhǀ!ƒ Ü5Ш ƒ 220.

(3) ƴŋƨďž!ƒ ÜNJǀ5ǉj Ü5Ш ƒ 480Ý Ă ǉjƱ :ƨƱŋ ƥƓŋ ÜDžŏƨǂ!ƒ DžNjĂǨ!ƒ ƥǉjƵ ÜlƓơǉj!ƒ ƒ 43.

(4) ÜŎTǂƨƨ!ƒ ƨhNjƓLJ Ŏ5 DžĂǏƵ ÜLJcƨl!ƒ Ü4Ш ƒ 110.

fⱤNjĂ ÝNĐĭĂdž ƧĜƕƙƵf ĐŤ ǉþĂŋĂ ĐžNjĂƙ ĜdžĐ5 ÜΣŏ! ƧƕƤ Ŏ5 NJ!ĂƤþ lƧλǂ! þĂŋĂ!f DžNjĂƙdž
.[1]ƧƵT!f Ŏ5 Űǫ Ɛŋŏ Dž! NǈĐ :ýŏpĂ ÜĐžnjdžǚǂ LJdž ýŏĐp

ĬĐƵ LJcƧl!f Ŏ5 fⱤnjƕ ýĂl!f ǰǊT þp Džnj ưƶƕ LJĐ DžĐƵfĂ" :ŎTǂƧƨ!f ýĜpĂ
Σŏ! NǈǰƋ5 ÝDžNjþfƧdžƕ NǈjdžýnjŋfⱤNjĂ .!LJcƧl!f Ŏ5 DžNjĂǩ!f ƕĂŋŏ ƻŏǂ :ýĜpĂ ÜLJŏŏĂơǉ!f
Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ĆĜƽ!Ĝǂ ÜĐžĂþƶdž!f ǂ!ƨǉdž NǈjdžþĂŋĂdž!f ýŏƨǉƙ ýƕ ÜƱĐƺ!f DžNjĂǩ!Ĝƕ þfƧdž!f
⌘♊♋♓♌ ♊↗✍❒🕮◆❒ ♌⌧●⑨●◷❒♗♦▫}
.[2]"ƔfƧƵŰf LJdž þŢlŏ Ĝdž ǁ!Ɽ ĬĐƵ ŎǉƕŏǃƸ{♦✗✓⬁♦♎⌧◷●◷♏♋♐✂

:(øǉ **911** l) ĬƯNjĭƨǁƐ ơdžƳ !ǉNjǂǁƐ **-16**

ƻƱƶ!f ƨĂŋŏĂ" :ýĜl5 ÜĐžNjĂǩ!f ĬĐƵ ƻƱƶ!f ƨfĂŋ ĬĐƵ ǂơfƧŢ ŎƱĂŏƪ!f ĐƒǇ
ÜƧƕƤ!f Ŏ5 ĆĜƕ!f ýĂƤþ DžNjĂƙ ĬĐƵ Ƨŋ!Ĝƕ þƵĜp ŬĂ ĐžFĜp þŏƨ Σŏ! :ĂơǇ DžNjĂǩ!f ĬĐƵ
lƧλǂ ĭĐ ÝNǇƙƧλǂ NǈǇƪơ ƱƧTĂ DžNjĂƙdž!f ýdžĜƶ!f ýĂƤþ ǂơŢ ƨfĂŋ!f ĭĐ ÝNƱƧTĂ
[3]":ƧŏNjƨ ýĂp LJƪơ fⱤnj!Ă Üǁ ĜǇNj NJ!ĂƤþ

ƑĭƟƑǁ ĐžƑĭ ƐƤĜ ƑĵĭƪƋĜƑƨ ŰNj ĂƑŢĐž ƑĐž þþƕǂdž ŽlƗƨǂ ĬƓĜ ǇĬǁ ƐnjĜ
ĬĐƵ ƻƱƶ!Ĝƕ NǈǇƵ ƧŇƵ LJcƧl!f Ŏ5 ǁ!Ɽ ƴpĂ fⱤǫĂ" :ƧƤć ƴưĂdž Ŏ5 ýĜp Džλ
.[4]"ĵƕþƋƙ DžNjĂǩ!f Ű ĬǉƶdžǇf

ĂĐ LJcƧl!f Ŏ5 DžNjĂǩ!f ĬĐƵ ƻƱƶ!f ƴlŏ LJĐ ƨfĂŋ Ŏ5 ŎƱĂŏƪ!f ăþ! ƭƧ5 ǚ5
ýĂlǉ ĜdžǰǫĂ Ü"DžNjĂǩ!f" ƠĐƱŢdž NǇŏĐƵ ƭĐƱǉ ǚ5 LJcƧl!f Ŏ5 ǁ!Ɽ ƴpĂ fⱤǫ LJǂ! ÜǉƧŏƸ
."Ĭǉƶdž!f ĬĐƵ ýdžơ!f"

:!ǉNjǂǁ DžNjŢƺƐþǁƐ **2.2.1**

:(øǉ**179** l) ǉĭNjĜĭƨ ơdžƳ !ǉNjǂǁƐ **-1**

---

(1) :ƧƱǉf ýŋƧdž!f ÜNJƪƽǉ Ü4ǁ f 111.
(2) ÜŎTǂƧƨ!f LJĜNjƧƕ!f Ŏ5 DžĂĐƵ ÜLJcƧl!f f 112.
(3) ƭƕƪ ǉƧǂⱤ .
(4) ÜŎƱĂŏƪ!f ýǚŋ ýdžNj ÜLJŏþ!f ýdžfĂnj!f Ŏ5 ƟƧT ýdžŋ ÜýdžfĂŋ!f ÜƴdžfĂŋ!f :ƭŏlơƙ ƩdžT þdžơĐ ƩƧT ÜLJŏþù!f
ƧfþƔǂ!f ÜǂŏdžĐƶ!f ÜƘĂƧŏƕ 1418Ʊ،1/ùNj1998 ÜĐž ÜŠǁ f 197.

ƻpĂdž ƧŏƪƽƘ Ŏ5 ƞŎĂŏƥơĂ ƞdžŏƥƥ ƇƠdžƖƺ!ƒ ǈŏƼ ƴƪƒĂ!ƒ ƻǖƘƤǙƒ ƧƲǏ! ƘƼǖ!ƒ ǈdž
ƒƦǊ ǇǈǇ Ʊơǖdž!ƒ ǈdžĂ ƯƊŏƧƚ!ƒ ǈƇƧ!!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚƉƮƠƤƼĂ ǅǊĂƘ!ƒ ĬƖƵ ƴdžơ!ƒ ǈdž ǋŏĂƼŏƪ
Ǚ ǋŏĂƼŏƪ ǇǈǇ ƧƚƦŏ ƯƺƼ!Ơ5 ƯƔƧƠư Ƙ!ƒ ƥơ Ĭ!ƹ ǈƠƥơǕƒ ǈdž ƧŏƛƚŎ5 ƴƮŏ ƻǖƘƤǙƒ
ǋƼ ƴĂlŏ Ǚ ǋǏǇ ăƧŏ ǅƞǌưƺƼĂ ƯǌƧŏƸ ĂǇ ǈƇƧ!!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅǊĂƘ!ƒ ĬƖƵ ƴdžơ!ƠƼ ƴĂl!ƒ ăƧŏ
.ǋƼǊƦdž ǋǏǇĂ ǌƨƠƞǇ ƥp ǋǏǇ ăƧŏ ǅƞǌưƺƼĂ ƯƱl5 ǈƇƧ!!ƒ Ŏ5

.ƚ!ƌƪdž!ƒ ǌƦǊ ǈdž ǋŏĂƼŏƪ ƻpĂdž ƟƠưŏƹ ŎƖŏ Ơdž Ŏ5 ƴĂƠơǇ ƻĂƪĂ

:Ĭ!ƠƺƘ ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5 ǅǊĂƘ!ƠƼ ƴĂl!ƒ ǋŏĂƼŏƪ ǈƵ ƩƠƃǌ!ƒ ƧƨƺƞƟ ĂƼǇ ƴlǌ ƥl5

✍▪◔♦☝⇬▤⇘☙◉☕✂ •✎⇗♎❐☃❄◔♦③ ⇗✎➔♎}
⌨❑⍓☺⌘▪•▤ ▤❼■🖫⌘◑ ☎✂⇗❑⬧☙◉☕⍓➔⬧✍
⇗✉➚▤◆☪⇗❹♦✉◆❒ ☕◆☪❑✡⇗❹♦✉ ◎➚✏✂◆❑⍓♒
⌧⇗⌘❸⇳⌑➔♦ •⬧◆❒ ⅄✏☕✂ ·⬧⌘◑ ⍓⑨⇦⌨⇗➔♦☼ ·⬧❒🕮
⌧⓿♋②✸☝♦③ •⬧◆❒ ☕ॐ★⇘⓿⌧⅄ ⌚♋❍⌘✉
☕ॐ✉☕♦✉⇗❻❒🕮 ☕⌑♎⇗➔♦✉ ☕◆☪➔♎⇗➔♦✉
Ŏ5 ƨĂƞŏ ǋǏǇ ǋŏĂƼŏƪ ƔǊƦdž ǈƚ!Ă" :ƴƠl5 Ư[1]{★✏☕✂ ⇗♌❒⇦⑩ ♊♋♓☝
.[2]"ĭ Ď ĬƚƺdžƼ ƖƧǍƽdž (ǇǈǇ) ǈĂƚƘ ǈǇ ĬƖƵ ǅƨƞ!ƒ ǌƥƺƼ ƠdžĂ (ƥƼƺǌ)

Ư[3]ǋŏĂƼŏƪ ƔǊƦdž ĂǊ ǅǊĂƘ!ƒ ĬƖƵ ƴdžơ!ƒ ǇǈǇ :ƴƠl5 ƯǅƠƬǊ ǈƼƒ ƴƺ5 ǁ!ƦƚĂ
ǈĂƺdžƞǇ ǅƞǌǏǇ :ǈĂ!ĂlŏƽǈĂƱƖƷŏ ƔƧƺ!ƒ ǈdž ƞƪƠǌ ǈǇ ǅƖƵƒĂ" :ǋŏĂƼŏƪ ƴĂp ĬƖƵ ƞƼŏlƺĂ
Ư[4]"ǅǊ :ƴƠp ǋǏǇ ăƧŏ5 ƯƇƒƥƘƼǙƒ Ĭƚƺdž ǌƠƚƺdž ǇǈǇ ǁƒƦĂ ƯǈƠƼǊƒƦ ƥŏƨĂ ǁǏƹĂ ƯǈĂƼǊƒƦ
ƯǋdžǖƚƧǊƠƱ ǁ!ƦĂ ƯǅǊĂƘ!ƠƼ ǌƧŏƸ ǋǌƵ ƧƖƵ Ơdž ƱƖƷ!ƠƼ ǌƥƒƧdžĂ" :ǅƠƬǊ ǈƼƒ ƴƠp
.[5]"ƘŏƼ!ƒ ƥƠƬǌƹ ǋơưĂŏĂ

---

(1) ƖƧĂƪ ƴƇ ƯǈƒƧdžƵ :ƚŏǙƒ 64.

(2) ƯƩƠơ!ƒ Ư ƔƒƧƵƹ ƯǈƇƧ!!ƒ ƯƖƜ ƒ 384.

(3) ƧƲǌƒ: ǈƼƒ ƯǅƠƬǊ Ŏǌƺdž ƔŏƼǖ!ƒ ǈƵ ƔƘƚ ƯƔŏƧƠƵǙƒ Ư5Ɯ ƒ 483.

(4) ƯǋŏĂƼŏƪ ƯƔƠƘƚ!ƒ Ư2Ɯ ƒ 155Ý Ď ĭ ƞƥǌǇ ƘĂǊǅ ƵƥƞƼ ƥĂƞĂ "ǇǇ".

(5) ƧƲǌƒ: ǈƼƒ ƯǅƠƬǊ Ŏǌƺdž ƔŏƼǖ!ƒ ǈƵ ƔƘƚ ƯƔŏƧƠƵǙƒ Ư5Ɯ ƒ 487.

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

(2) [illegible] (3) [illegible] (4) [illegible]

(5) [illegible]

[illegible] (6)

[illegible] (7)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 487.

(2) [illegible] 10 [illegible].

(3) [illegible] 4 [illegible] 160.

(4) [illegible] 4 [illegible] 160.

(5) [illegible] 1 [illegible] 165.

(6) [illegible] 4 [illegible] 111.

(7) [illegible] 4 [illegible] 159.

LJĂƶdžƞD DžnjǗD :LJĂ!ĂǀŏƼ LJĂƱǁƺŏ ǻƪǤǰ ǁLJD DžǁƵfĂ" :NJ!Ăp ǁ!Ʀ LJdž ŬNJƵǤǁǻf ŎƺǁǰŏĭƦ!f
NJŏǁƵ ƻĂƱƶdž!fĂ ǁLJǫ Džƪf ƥŏǂĂǩ ǁLJD ƨƐǀŏ ǁ!Ʀǁ ĂNjĂ Ŭ"LJǤǁNjfƦ ƥŏƨĂ ǁǰǫĂ ŬLJĂǁNjfƦ
.(1)"ǻǁĂƮǰdž LJǤƶǁǩŏ ǤdžnjǗŪ LJŏǁĂƮǰdž ǻƶŏdžƞ ǤǰĂǂŏ LJD Ŏƺǁǰŏ

NJǁ ƥƮǀŏĂ ŬƦĂƦǁƮ!f ƔǤǁ ƘƠǩ DžNjĂǩ!f Ŏ5 NJŏĂǁŏƪ ƇfƨƈLJfƨƛƤ!f ŸfƥǁƵ ƥƨĂD ƥpĂ
ǁƮ ǂŬƼ! NJŏ5 ƥƨŏ Dž! NJŏĂǁŏƪ ƔǤǩǂ fƦnjƼ" :ýǤǀƼ ŬýǤdžƶǩƪŮfĂ ƩǤŏǀ!f Ŏ5 ƦǤƮ!f
LJdžĂ Ŭ"ǀƨŏƛǂ ƘǤƠǁƱƮdžǁ ƨǁƵ ǤdžǗǫĂ ŬNJǁp ǀǤƠǗ!f ƥǰƵ DžĂnjƼdž!f LJƵ ǂƨŏǁƶǩ ǤnjǩǤǀǩƮdžĂ
.(2)"Ʊǁƺ!f" LJfƨƛƤ!f ǤNjƥƨĂD Ŏǩ!f ƘǤƠǁƱƮdž!f ǰƦNj

✌❸❁⌑◆▭♎♑ ♦♌♎⌧✍ ♐♦✎◆❒} :Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ Ÿf ýĂp Ŏ5Ă
♐⌚⓿⇳❍◆❑ ⬩⬥♍♋ ✦✐♐✃ ⇦❍⮹☺♎♏🖫⬧♒↖③ ♌❑🕮
⬀❑❑🕮 ✌⚇♐❑♑✍❑ ☜♑✐✃◆❻◆❑ ♊♎✍ ⬀❑❑🕮
⌘♏☜❑❑↖⓿⬧▫ ☪⬧❑⇦♒◆❻ •✍⬀♒⬀❷↖③
LJǤǂĂ" :NJŏĂǁŏƪ ýǤp (3){⮟⬈✐♐♦⌖❑④ ♐♦✎ ⌚♎❍♎☼⬂❶♍✉♍✍

ŬýƪƨŏǗǫ ĂD :fĂ!ĂǀŏLJD ǁƶǁŏ Dž! Ʀǫ ŬǁLJD ĬǁƵ ǰĂǁdžƠ5 ŬýǤƪƨŰf ǂ!ƨǰdžǁ ýƪƨŏ LJD
NJ!Ăp ýŏ!ƥǁ NJŏĂǁŏƪ ĭDƨ Ʃŏ! fƦNj ǁLJD ƠƯfĂ5 Ŭ(4)"ýƪƨŏ ǁLJD ĂD ǤǁƠĂ Ǘǫ :ýǤp NJǗǂƼ
.ǂŏŬf Ŏ5 "ǁLJD" ƥĂƞĂ DžǁNjĂǩ ĬǁƵ NJǁdžƠ LJdž ĂNj Ʃŏǁ5 Ŭ"ǁLJD ĬǁƵ ǰĂǁdžƠ"

ǁNJƵƥf :LJĂ!Ăǀŏ ƔƨƶǤǰ!f LJdž ǻƪǤǰ ǁLJD ƔǤƱƤ!f ĂǁD DžƵƨĂ" :ƨƤƈ ƴƯĂdž Ŏ5 ýǤpĂ
ŬǂǰǂǤƪ ǤnjǗD fĂdžNjĂǩ Džƨƞ!f ƴƯĂdž Ŏ5 ƘǰǤǂ Ǥdž! ǤnjǗǂ ŬLJŏƶ!f LJĂƨƪǂŏ5 ŬƘĂƵƥ LJdž
ŬǂǰǂǤƪ ýfƥ!f ƘǰǤǂ ǀŏƠ fĂƨƪǂ5 Ŭƨƞ!f ƴƯĂdž Ŏ5 ǂdžǂ!f Ŏ5 ƇŎƮ ƨƤƈ ƘǰǤǂ Ʀǫ
ýǤp Ǥdžǂ Ʊǁƺ ĂNj ǤdžǗǫĂ ŬǂƑŏƥƨ ǂƺ! ǰƦNjĂ ŬĬǁǁ Ǥŏ ƥǁ :fĂ!Ǥp Ǥdžǂ ŬLJǤǰǂǤƪ Ŏǀǁŏ Ů NJǰŪ
(5)" :ƨŏNjƨ

.81 f ŬǂŏĂƠǰ!f ƩƨfƥNj!f ŬƻŏƯ ŎpĂƮ (1)

ĭƥǤùǗ!f ŬNnjǰdž!f Ŏ5 ǂƠǁ ŬĭĂƠǗ!f Ʃƨƥ!f Ŏ5 ýŏĂǩ!f ǀƨNjǤƱ ŬƥdžƠD ŸfƥǁƵ ŬLJfƨƛƤ!f :ƨƱǰf (2)
.102 f ŬDž1988/ùNj1408 ŬĬ!ĂŪf ǂƶǁƱ!f ŬƯǤƨ!f – ŎǁƥŪf

.51 :ǂŏŬf ŬăƨĂƮ!f ǀƨĂƪ (3)

.49 f Ŭ3Ɯ ŬƔǤǂ!f ŬNJŏĂǁŏƪ (4)

.160 f Ŭ4Ɯ ŬNJƪƼǰ ýƞƨdž!f (5)

(1)
(2)
(3) f .51
(4) f .197
(5) f .159
(6) f .259

ĬǁƵ ýdžơ!Ǘƅ NJǨǒƒĂƧ ǇJDĂ ǕǂơƒƧŢ ǁ!Ʀ ĬǁƵ ŇƑ Ljǒ Ǆ! NJȠ5Lj NJǒĂƅǒȠ ǇJŪ ǗDǄNjĂǨ!ƒ ĬǁƵ
NJƅ ƦPD NJǛǂ!Ă Ü ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ǆǚǂ LJdž ƩǒlǆǄ! Ǥ!ǴPdž ǵƦǴT ŎǩǎǑ Ǘdž LJǴǒƅ! ƘLjǴǂ ǴdžǛǫ ǄNjĂǨ!ƒ
NJǛǆƅ NJ!Ăp NJ5pĂdž ĬǁƵ ýǒ!ƥ ƧǒPĂ ÜƩǴǒlǄ! ǂ5!ǴPdž!ƒ ǂǒĂʒǄ!ƒ ƱǴdžLjŪƒ LjƦNj ƧǒȠ5ǩ Ŏ5 ǂǂƵ
.ǴFǒT ƽƅǴȠ ŬĂ ƥƶƅǂ ƥǒƶƅ

:(øLj **338** l) ƧƑƟǄǁƐ ƥƻƴƜ ĬǴǯ ǫdžƳ !LjNjǂǁƐ **-2**

ĭDƧ ĬǁƵ ƽǁƵ ƥl5 ŬDǄNjĂǨ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýdžơǄ! LJǒư5ƒƧ!ƒ LJdž ƩǴƅơLj!ƒ Ƨ5ƶƞ ĂƅD ƥƶǒ

•⚪⇙♎❑♁❋⌚♦③ ⬀⚪➔♔} :Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ăp lǴƒƧp ýdžơ Ŏ5 ǴƒƦ5!ƒĂ ŎƑǴȠǂ!ƒ

Ǆƨƞ!Ǘƅ Ü[1]{★✏☞✂ ⬂♌❑←⑩ ♊♉♓♐ ☞ॐ✍☞♦✍⬀❻❑🕮

.[2]"ǴŎT NJLjdž ýŢơǒ Ǔ ǄNjĂǨ!ƒ" :NJ!Ălƅ ŬǄǚǂ!ƒ ýĂD LJdž "LJD" ƱĂlȠ ǄNjĂǨ ĬǁƵ

.ǚǒŢ5ǩĂ ǂǁdžƞ ǄNjĂǨ!ƒ Ư5Ƨ ĬǁƵ NJLjdž ƠǒƧŢ ōƑ Lj ƒƦNjĂ

:(øLj**599** l) ĬǆDǏǁƐ ƔƥǫĭƟǁƐ ǫdžƳ !LjNjǂǁƐ **-3**

:Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ýǴl5 Ü ǄǒƧǂ!ƒ LJǴƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ǄNjĂǨ!Ǘƅ ýĂl!ƒ ŎLjdžǒ!ƒ lƧƥǒơ!ƒ Ư5Ƨ

. [4]ŁJĂǂDĂ LJǴƧl!ƒ Ƨǒƹ Ŏ5 ƨĂƞǒĂ Ü[3]﴿ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴾

:(øLj **745** l) ĬƨǁǫdžŬƐ ǄƑĭƟ ĬǴǯ ǫdžƳ !LjNjǂǁƐ -4

ǄǒƧǂ!ƒ ƥǴƞ ŸƒƥƅƵ ýǁƶǒĂ ŬǂƧǒǍǂ ǄNjĂǨ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ŎȠ!ƥLjŪƒ LJǴƅơ ĂƅD ýdžƶǩȠƒ
LJǒƧǑȠ5dž!ƒĂ LJǒǒ5ƧlŢ!ƒĂ lǴơǛ!ƒ LJdž ýƑǴNj ƥTơ LJƵ ƥĂƞĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 LjƧPǆǩ" ùƅ ǁ!Ʀ

---

(1) lƧĂȠ ýǯ ŬLJƒƧdžƵ :ǂǒŬƒ 64.

(2) ǄƩǴƅơLj!ƒ ŬƩ ǄƧƵǫ ƔƒƧƵǫ ŬLJǴƧl!ƒ Ŭ1Ɯ f 384.

(3) lƧĂȠ ŬLJǒl5ǴLjdž!ƒ :ǂǒŬƒ 10.

(4) lƧƥǒơ!ƒ ŬŎLjdžǒ!ƒ ŎǁƵ LJƅ ŬLJǴdžǒǁȠ ƻTǂ ý ǂTdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ŬĂơǛ!ƒ :ƽǒlơǩ ĭƥǴùNj ǂùǒƱƵ ƧùƱdž
ŬŎ!ǚNj!ƒ ƧƒƥƧǴdžƵ – ŬLJǴdžƵ ǂƶƅƱ!ƒ ŬĬ!ĂŬƒ ŬNj1423ùNj/2002Ǆ f .396

(1) .42

(2) .132

(3) .17

(4) .211

ƔǴƚ Ŏ5 ǅǄǆǍǨ!ƒ ǏǇƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ƧƮpǍ ÜƗơǍƥǉdž ǊǉƵ ƘƥƞǍ Ǵdž ǈǆƧl!ƒ ǈdž ǴǑƬ ǊǑǇƵ

Ŏ5 Ǌƚ ƦƤdžŏ Dž! ǊǇǶ ŎǈƶŎ ǴdžƶǄdž Ü2ƶǊư!Ǵƚ Ǌƚ ýǍlƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘǗöǍdžƙ!ƒ 2ƮǍǍ Ü2Ʊƶ!ƒ

ǴƒƧǕƒ ƧƗƦ ǏǇƵ ƒ Ƨơ!ƒ ƔǴƚ ǈdž ǴǋƧƗƦŏ ǈǴƗ ǊǇƗ!Ǎ ÜǊƙƒǴƒƧpǍ ǈǆƧl!ƒ ǊŏƞǍƙ

.(1)"ǴǌƙƒǴƒƧpǍ ƗŏǉǆƧl!ƒ ƘǴŏǕƒ ǊŏƞǍƙ Ŏ5 Ǵǌƶŏdžƞ

:(øǉ 1093 l) ǎơƐơƩǴǁƐ ơdžƳ !ǉǋǏǁƐ -5

ǏǇƵ 2Ʊƶ!ƒ ǈǆƧl!ƒ Ƨŏƺ Ŏ5 ƒƦǋ ǏdžƪŏǍ" :ýǴpǍ ÜĭƥƒƥƷƚ!ƒ ƧƥǴl!ƒ ƥƚƵ ǉƧƗƦǍ

.(2)"ǏǉƶdžŽ!ƒ ǏǇƵ 2Ʊƶ!ƒ ǈǆƧl!ƒ Ŏ5Ǎ ÜǅǄǆǍǨ!ƒ

ýǍp ƥƧǍǅ ǈǅ ƥƶƚ ǁ!ƦǍ Ü"ǊǑǇƵ ƩǴŏl!ƒ ƨǍƞŏ Ǖ ƒƦǋ ǇǅD" ƥƗǅ ĭƥƒƥƷƚ!ƒ ǈƗ!Ǎ

:Ƨŏǋƨ

(3)"ƒǁǁƒǁǁ ǅƶƒǁ ƐƤǁ ƒǁǁƪ ƃǴƒƨ ǕǋǍ ǍƐƮǅƶ ƒǅƶ ƥƥǁƶ ƶǁƨǁ ǏǁǏǁ ƐơǴ

ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǈƵ ǁ!Ʀ! ǉƦƤǅ ýdž ǉƥƶǊǍ Ǌƺƶư ǊǑǍƚŏƪ ǈǅƚ ƥpǍ" :ƧƤǁ ƴưǍdž Ŏ5 ýǴpǍ

.(4)"ǊǑǇƵ ƥƧǁ! ǏǉƶdžŽ ǚ5 ÜƗƵǴdžƪ

!ǉǋǏǁƐ ǅƶǅŽ ǅƶǏƙơƟǅŽƐ ƔƑƟdžƐ ƩƺǋǅŽ 2.2

ǈǆƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ǊǁǁǇ! ƯƧǴƶdžǍ ƥŏƋdž ǈǑƚ5 ÜǅǄǆǍǨ!ƒ ǈdž ǅǌƺpǍdž Ŏ5 ǈǍƛƥơdž!ƒ 2ǁƙƤƒ

ǈdž ǅǌǈǉdžǍ ÜǏǉƶdž!ƒ ǏǇƵ ǗdžơǅǄǆǍǨ!ƒ ǏǇƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ǏǇƵ ƼǁƱǅ ǈdž ǅǌǈǉdžǍ ÜƗǇƮǴƤ

.ǴǑǅƧ ǴǌŏŏƠƞƧŏ ǈǅ ǈǍƥƚ ǴǌŏŏƠ 2ǚƙƤǗƒǍ Ɨ!ǁƪdž!ƒ ƯƧƵ

ÜlƧǋǴƱ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǈdž ǈǑƛƥơdž!ƒ lǴơǆ!ƒ ǴƒƧƈ ƥƮƧǉ ǈǅ ƗơƚƶŽ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 ýǍǴơǉƪǍ

Ü"ǅǄǆǍǨ!ƒ ǏǇƵ ýdžơ!ƒ" ŎdžǍǌƺdž ǈǑƚ ýƮơ ĭƦ!ƒ ýƤƒƥǨ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƧǴƙƵǕƒ Ŏ5 ǁƦƤǅ

Ǐdžƒƥl!ƒ ǈǑǑǍơǴǶ!ƒ ǈdž ǈǑƧǑƗ!ƒ ǈǅ ƚƚƪ Ǵdž Ŏ5 ǴǉǑǅƧ ƥpǍ Ü"ǏǉƶdžŽ!ƒ ǏǇƵ ýdžơ!ƒ"Ǎ

ǈǆƧl!ƒ Ƨŏƺ Ŏ5 ǏǉƶdžŽ!ƒ ǏǇƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ǊƪƺǉǍ ǍǋǅǄǆǍǨ!ƒ ǏǇƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ǈǅ Ǐ!ǫ ƒǍƧǴƮǅ

.ǅŏƧƗ!ƒ

.341 ƒ ÜƥǋǴǗƮ!ƒ ƴŏǍƱƙǍ lƥƵǴl!ƒ Ɨ!ǴƮǅ ǈǑƚ ǅǄǆǍǨ!ƒ ǏǇƵ 2Ʊƶ!ƒ ÜǴƒƧl!ƒ (1)

.158 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜƔƥǕƒ ƗǉƒƨƤ ÜĭƥƒƥƷƚ!ƒ (2)

.ƗƪƒƧƥ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǈdž Ü11 ƒ :ƧǁǉƒƗ (3)

.159 ƒ Ü4ǁ ÜƔƥǕƒ ƗǉƒƨƤ ÜĭƥƒƥƷƚ!ƒ (4)

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .520-519

(2) [illegible] .171

(3) [illegible] .144

(4) [illegible] .178

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible] .(3)

[illegible] .(4)

[illegible] .(5)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 173.

(2) [illegible] 105.

(3) [illegible] 1168.

(4) [illegible] 1170.

(5) [illegible] 45.

Dĭƥƶ! ƪƧnjƱdž DžNjǍƘ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ƋƷƶ!ƒ LJǍǂŏ5 ÜƓnjƅ ƜƓƞƙơǗƒ ƷƖƮŏ5 ÜǂŏƅƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƸƑƓƮ NJƞǍ
.(1)" ĭǍƺƗ!ƒ ƩƧƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥNjƓƬ!ƒ ƴŏǍƷƘ! ǕƓƛdžǍ ǉƥƵƓǀ!ƒ ƚ!ƓƬƊ

ÜƊŏƧǂ!ƒ LJƈƧǀ!ƒ LJƵ DžNjǍƘ!ƒ YǍpǍ ƒǍ5Lj LJŏƦ!ƒ ƇƓdžƗƶƗ! ƇƒƧǀ5!ƒ LJŏƥ!ƒ Ƌŏƭ ƧƦƘƵƒǍ
ƴùŏdžƞ ƥƧùƮ ƔƒǍùƅƊ LJùdž ƓƅƓƅ NJŏ5 ƒǍƊƧ DžnjǗǛ ÜƧƶƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ǜǫ ƇǑƞŏ Ǘ NJǗƊ ƒǍ!ƓpǍ
LJùdž ƚùƙp ƥùƞLj ǁ!ƦǍ ÜƚƗdžƞƗ! ǑƞƧƓƤ!ƒ ƴǂƬ!ƒ ĭƊ ǉƱ5Ɨ!ƒ ƓnjƗdžƘơŏ ǑƘ!ƒ ƘǗƓdžƘơǗƒ
ƴùdžơŏ DžNjƧǍùnjdžƞ ƥƞLj ƓdžƗƛdž ÜƚŏLjƈƧǀ!ƒ ƘƓŏǗƒ ƯƶƅŎ5 DžNjǍƘ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ƒǍǌƮLj ƇƓdžƗƶ!ƒ
LJǍùǂŏ ƓùdžƗpǍ ÜƧNjƓùƱ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ƴdžơ!ƒǍ ÜǏLjƶdžƗ! ƓnjƅƧpƊǍ ƘǗŏǍdk!ƒ ƧƮŏƊ ǏƗƵ ƒ Lj!ƒ
ƓdžƗƧ ƚƗdžƘơdž!ƒ ljǍƞǍ!ƒ LJdž NJƞǍ ǍNj ƴƅ ÜƇƓdžƗƶ!ƒ LJdž ƧƓŏƘƤƒ ƴƯǍdž DžNjǍƘ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ƴdžơ!ƒ
. (2)" ƋƶƯ!Ɠƅ DžƮǍŏ

ƴdžơ!ƒ ƓnjLjdžǍ ÜDžNjǍƘ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ƴdžơ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ǉƥŏƥƵ ƚƗƛdžƊ DžƮƓƞ!ƒ ƥǍdžơdž ƥƧǍƊ ƥpǍ
ƓƵǍ5Ƨdž (LJǫ) DžƮƒ ǏƗƵ ƋƷƶŏ5 DžnjƯƶƅ DžNjǍƘŏ" LJƊ NJ!ƓƛdžǍ ÜƴƷƦ!ƒ NJŏ5 DžNjǍƘŏ Ɠdž ǏƗƵ
LJǍƶdžƞƊ DžnjǗƊǍ ÜLJƓƅNjƒƦ ƥŏƨǍ ǁǗǫ :ƴǍǀŏ ƦǫYǍ5Ƨdž! ƴƓƘ NJǗƊ NJǗƱ! ǁ!ƦǍ ÜNJƅ ljƥǂƌŏ ǍƊ
Ʀƞ!ƒǍ ƔƬǗ!ƒ NJŏ5 DžNjǍƘŏ Ɠdž ǏƗƵ ƴdžơ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ǎƧƤƊ ƚƗƛdžƅ ƇƓƞǍ Ü(3)"LJǍƅNjƒƦ
(4) .DžƨƞǍ!ƒ

:!ljNjƚǁ DžNjƬƺƐƥǁ – ƒ

ƚƺƗ!ƒ ƇƓLjƅ" :ƴǍǀŏ5 ÜĭƧƛǗƒ ƚƞnjƅ ƥƗơdž ǍNj DžNjǍƘ!ƒ ƊƥƅƨdžǍ! LJŏƯ5ƒƦ!ƒ ƩƊƧ ǏƗƵ ƧƅƦƶŏǍ
ÜƓnjdžǂơŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎƮ5ǗƗ!ƒ ƓnjLjǍLjƓp LJƵ ƫƑǗƮ!ƒ ƋƒƧơLj ŎLjƶŏ ÜƷƤ!ƒ ǍƊ ÜDžNjǍƘ!ƒ ǏƗƵ
.(5)"LJŏƶƙdž ƫƮLj ǏƗƵ ƪƥƒƧƷƒ ƚŏpƓǀƘǗƒ ƓNjƧǍƬ NJŏƗƵ ĭƧƞƙǍ

---

(1) ÜƓƒƧǀ5!ƒ ƋƷƶ!ƒ ǏƗƵ DžNjǍƘ!ƒ LJŏƅ ƚ!ƓƬƊ ǉƥƵƓǀ!ƒ ƴŏǍƷƙǍ ÜƥNjƓƬ!ƒ ƒ 331.

(2) ƴƞƧdž!ƒ ÜNJƮ5Lj ƒ 349.

(3) ÜƚŏǀƗ ÜƔùǀơ ƚùƶdžƓƞ ÜĭƧƞnj!ƒ ƚ!ƓƛǍ!ƒ LJƈǀ!ƒ ƚŏƓnjLj ǏƙơĭǍơLj!ƒ ƴŏǍdk!ƒ ÜƥǍdžơdž ÜDžƮƓƞ!ƒ
ƔƒƥǗƒ DžǍǀƶ!ƒǍ ÜƚŏLjƓƮLjǗƒ ÜDž1995/ùNj1416 ƒ 260.

(4) ƴƞƧdž!ƒ ÜNJƮ5Lj ƒ 261-260.

(5) ÜĭƧƛǗƒ ƚƞnjƅ ƥƗơdž ÜDžƵƒƨdž ƇƓLjƅ ƚƺƗ!ƒ ǏƗƵ ÜDžNjǍƘ!ƒ ƚƞdž ƴƞdž ƚƺƙ ƚùŏƅƧƶ!ƒ ÜƫƬùƥdž
ÜDž1976/ùNj1396 ƒ 119.

.(1)

.(2)

.(3)

.(4)

.(5)

---

(1) .33 f

(2) .95 f

(3) .96 f

(4) .97 f

(5) .609 f

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible] .(3)

---

(1) [illegible] 61 .

(2) [illegible] 256 .

(3) [illegible] 1423 [illegible] 2002 [illegible] 191 .

ƘǁƑƙǁƐ üƬƧǁƐ

ƕųĭǁƆƥƨǁƐ ƖƐƅƐƥƨǁƐ Ĭƺ !ǉǋǂǁƐ ĂǂƳ üƊŽƟǁƐ ǅŽǅŽ ƥǉƑƜǅŽ

ƨƕƱŏ" ǇǅD ĂD ÜǊŏǁƵ ƏƧƙƞŏ ǇǅD ƥơǕ ǇǂǆŏǗ5 ÜƩƥǉǆŏ ōƒ ǉ ŎǉƈƧ!ƒ ƒǛ!ƒ ǇǅD ƓǆŽƕ

ÜƔŏǂƧǁ! ǂǊ!ƓǆŽƙơǙƒ ǂǊǁǂƬ!ƒ ƧĂǈƮ!ƒ ýǂ ƧǕƪŏ ƓǆŽƕ ǂŏĂơǕ!ƒ ƘƓǌŏƞĂƙ!ƒ ƥƥƶƙ ǂŏƧƱǉ ǊŏǁƵ

ǂǆƛ ǁ!Ʀ ĬǁƵ ƖƥƓŏƨĂ ÜĬǉƶǆŽ!ƒ ƴǆŽ ŎƞƧƓƤ!ƒ ǂǁǆŽƞ!ƒ ýǂƬ ƓǆŽƓǆŽƙ ǊŏƼ ƨƪƙŏ ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǁ!Ɠ5

ǊŏƼ Ʊ5ǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơ!Ɠ5" Ü[1]"ŎǉƈƧǁ!ƒ ƒǉ!ƒ ƴǆŽ ýǆŽƓƶƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǂǆŽD ƓǆŽ ƓǌƙƓƵƒƧǆŽ ƔƞƙýĂƮD

ƥƒƧǆŽ!ƒ ǇĂǂŏ ǇǅD ǇǂǆŽD ǇǅDĂ Ĭ!ĂD ƧǋƓƱ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơ!ƒĂ Ü[2]"ĬǉƶǆŽ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơ!ƒ ǇǆŽ Ĭ!ĂD

ǉƥǉƵ ƘƥƞĂ ƓǆŽ ǇƈƧǁ!ƒ ǊŏǁƵ ýǆŽơŏ ǓĂ ƩƓǁǉŏ Ǔ ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƧƱƶ!ƒĂ Ü[3]"ǉƧŏƺ

.[4]ǂơĂƥǉǆŽ

ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơǁ! ƓǌƞĂ Ɠǌŏ5 ƇƓǆŽǁƶ!ƒ ƥƞĂ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂǊǉƈƧǁ!ƒ ƘƓŏǓƒ ƴǉƙƙ ýĂƓơǉ ƧĂƪ5 ǁ!Ʀ ƴǆŽĂ

ŎǉƓƶǆŽ) ƔƓƙǂ :ƓǆŽǋĂ ÜǇŏƪŏƒƧ ǇŏƧƥƮǆŽ ĬǁƵ ƘƓŏǓƒ ǁǁƙ! ŎƶǆŽƞ Ŏ5 ƘƥǆŽƙƵƒ ƥƤĂ ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ

Ĭ ƥƓǆŽƙƵƒ ƔƕƪĂ ÜƓǆŽǋƧŏƺĂ ÜŎƪ!ƥǉǕƒ ǇƓơ ŎƕǕ (ƱŏơǆŽ!ƒ Ƨơƕ!ƒ Ƨŏƪ5ƙ) Ă ÜƇƒƦ5ǁ! (ǇƈƧǁ!ƒ

ÜǂŏǉƈƧǁ!ƒ ƘƒƇƒƧǁ!ƒ ǊŏƞĂƙ Ŏ5 ǅǋĂǁ!Ɠƕ ƦƤD ǇǂǆŽ ƓǆŽǌŏǁǂ ǇǅD ÜƘƓŏǓƒ ǁǁƙ ǋŏƧƤƙ Ŏ5 ƓǆŽǌŏǁƵ

.ƓǆŽǌŏƕƓƙǂ Ŏ5 ǂƵĂǆŽƞǆŽ ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƘǁǆŽơ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘƓŏǓƒ ƧƛǂD ǇǅD ŎǉǓ ĬǁƵ Ɣǁƺ5

ƇƒƧƈ ĬǁƵ ƧƤD Ĭƙơ ÜƧŏƪ5ƙ!ƒĂ ƘƒƇƒƧǁ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ ƧǁƙƤǆŽ Ŏ5 ƘƓŏǓƒ ǉƦǋ ƘƶƕƙƙǅǆŽƛ

.ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƓǌǁǆŽơ Ŏ5 ǇŏŏĂơǉ!ƒ

:ǅƓƪƤD ǂƪǆŽƤ Ĭ!ƹ ƘƓŏǓƒ ǉƦǋ ƘǆŽǁƪƤ ƥƤĂ

1. ƘƓƵĂ5ƧǆŽ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơ!ƒ.

2. ƘƓƕĂƮǉǆŽ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơ!ƒ.

3. ƘƒƧĂƧƞǆŽ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơ!ƒ.

4. ƘƓǆŽĂƨƞǆŽ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýǆŽơ!ƒ.

5. ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǆŽƪƓƑý ǆŽƙƪ5ƧƤǂ ǆŽƛý ƒƶƱƧ Ă!ƒĂƙƒƕý .ƓǋƧŏƺĂ

ÜǇƓǂǆŽǕƒ ƧƥƤ ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƘǁǆŽơ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘƓŏǓƒ ƇƓƮǁƙƪƒ ýƮ5!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 Ƙ!ĂƓơ ƥƤĂ

ǇǅƎ5 Ü ǂŏǉƈƧǁ!ƒ ƘƒƇƒƧǁ!ƒ ǊŏƞĂƙ Ŏ5 ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ƧƛD ǇƵ ƧƬǂŏ ƓǆŽƕ Ɠǌŏ5 ƇƓǆŽǁƶ!ƒ ýƒĂƤD ƴƙƙĂ

.ǇƓƶƙƪǆŽ!ƒ ƟƒĂ Ŏƪ5ǉ ǇǆŽ5 ƇǑƬ ŎǉƙƓ5 ǇƹĂ ÜƟƒ ǇǆŽ5 Ƙǁ5Ă

---

(1) ÜƇƒƧǁ5!ƒ ƧƱƶ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǅǋĂǁ!ƒ ǇŏƕƮD ǂ!ƓƮD ƖƥƵƓǁ!ƒ ƴŏĂƱƙĂ ÜƥǋƓƬ!ƒ 348.

(2) ƧƱǉƒ: ƒƕǇ ƞǉŎŏÜ ƒƤƬƮƓ!ƒ ƒ Ü ÜȘ3 ƒ 314.

(3) ƴƞƧǆŽ!ƒ ǉƪ5ƪǊÜ Ü1Ș ƒ 252.

(4) ĂƕD ƓƕƇǇ ÜǕƒǉƥ!ƪŎÜ ƙƪ5ƪŏ Ƨơƕ!ƒ ƱŏơǆŽ!ƒÜ Ü4Ș ƒ 510.

lƑYNjʒɓDžǁɛ Ĭʒ !ǀjNjǂǁɛ ĂǂY üDžΘǁɛ **1.3**

Ƨŏɓlk ýλdž yƽƦ!f Ƨŏɓlk ĬǁƵ ƘǁdžǂƠ Ŏk!f ǂǁǉcƧl!f ƘfCfƧl!f LJdž ƪƧŏλǂ Ƙƶǁkk ƘfCfƧl!f Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ ǂǁλdžD LJdžĂ Üǁ!Ʀ Ƨŏƹ ĂD ÜƧGǉƑkʅŬf Ƨŏɓlk ĂD ÜDžNjĂkdž Dɓkhdž :ǂǉcƧl!f

[illegible] :Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJ!Ăp

[illegible]

.[1]{[illegible]}

Ŏ5 LJŏlǂdžǁ! ǂ5Ʈ Ʀη ýơdž Ŏ5 ýĂƮĂdž Džʅf ĂNjĂ "LJŏƦ!f" Ǵnjŏ5 ɓNjǴƮ!f ƴưĂdžĂ [illegible] :Ǵnj! ǂlhǴʅ!f ǂŏŬf ƨĂηŏ Ǵdžǂ Ü[2]{[illegible]} ÜǴưŏD Θɓdž!f ĬǁƵ ǴnjhƮǉ ƨĂηŏĂ ÜŁJŏƦ!f ŎǉƵD :Ĭǉƶdžh NJh ýĂƶ5dž ƴưĂdž Ŏ5 ǴnjhƮǉ .[3]ŁJŏƦ!f ƦǂƦD ýŏp NJǉdǂ

:LJŏknjη LJdž yƽƦ!f Ǵnjŏ5 ƨĂηŏĂ

."DžnjhƧ LJdž ǂɓNj ĬǁƵ ǁƑ!ĂD" ǂǁdžη ǴNjƧhƤĂ Üǂɓkhdž LJĂǂk LJD :ĂǁNjŬɛ

.[6]ƧhƤ ǁ!Ʀh Ŏnj5 Ü[5]LJŏƦ!f DžNj :Ĭǉƶdžh Ü[4]"DžNj" ɓĂηĂ DžNjĂk ĬǁƵ :hĭdžƑkǁɛ

ǂλǚλ LJdž ĂNjĂ" :ýǴpĂ ÜlƧĂƧηdž "LJŏƦ!f" LJĂǂk LJD Ŏhǁơ!f LJŏdžʅ!f ƧǴkƤf ɓpĂ ƧǴkƤfĂ Ü[7]LJǴŏh ƧƱƵ :ǂ!ǴλfĂ Üýɓh :ŎǉǴλ!fĂ ÜLJŏlǂdžǁ! Ƙƶǉ NJǉD :ǴNjƧnjƱD ÜNJηĂD .[1]LJŏlǂdžǁ! Ƙƶǉ ǴnjǉD ĬǁƵ Ʀη!f ŎhƱƧl!f

---

(1) ǀƧĂʅ ÜlƧlh!f ǂŏŬf: 3.

(2) ǀƧĂʅ ÜlƧlh!f ǂŏŬf: 2.

(3) ƧƱǉf: ÜɯǴηƨ!f ŎǉǴƶdž LJcƧl!f ÜNJhfƧƵƍĂ Ü1ɯ f 71.

(4) ÜΣǴƠǉ!f ƔfƧƵƍ ÜLJcƧl!f Ü1ɯ f 181.

(5) ƧƱǉf: ĂhD LJǴƀơ ÜŎʅfɓǉŪf Ƨŏʅ5k Ƨơh!f ÜƱŏơdž!f Ü1ɯ f 163.

(6) ƧƱǉf: ÜĭƧhǂƶ!f ĂhD ƇǴlh!f ƳfɓhƵ LJh ÜLJŏʅơ!f ÜLJǴŏhk!f Ŏ5 ƔfƧƵƍ ÜLJcƧl!f :ƾùŏlơk ŎùǁƵ ɓùǁžơdž ÜĭĂǴηh!f ÜĭƧhƱdž ǂƶhƱdž ĬʅŏƵ ŎhǴh!f Ŏhǁơ!f ƧTĂ ǉǴǂƧTĂ – ÜlƧNjǴl!f Ü1ɯ f 16.

(7) ƧƱǉf: LJŏdžʅ!f ÜŎhǁơ!f ƨɓ!f LJĂƮdž!f Ŏ5 DžĂǁƵ ƔǴkǂ!f ÜLJĂǉǂdž!f Ü1ɯ f 91.

·✡⍓♦⍂♑︎♐︎♋︎♓︎ ☎︎✂︎❏⍝❍♑︎⌛︎▫︎⍂♦︎♐︎ ••◆❒} :Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ƝĴ!ĂpĂ
☎︎✂︎❏⇖☹︎⇐✌︎⇖▤♦︎♐︎◆❒ ✐♐︎♑︎➲⌚︎♦︎⌨︎♑︎♐︎♋︎♓︎♋︎♓︎♑︎✍︎
.[2]{♦♌︎❏⇐♀︎♦︎☸︎✍︎➔♦︎♐︎ ✍︎☠︎⇐☞︎✡︎❒🕮◆❒ ❏✉︎⍓♦︎♑︎♐︎♋︎♓︎✂︎
Ŏ5 Ƚǁdžƞ Ǥnjǚǂ Ĭǁ Ƶ ÜLJĂǘ!ƒ ƘǤhĂǁh "ƽơ!ƒ LJĂdžƙǂƙĂ" ƥĂƶƪdž LJh Ÿƒƥhƶ ǅƨp
.[4]LJŏdžƙǤǂ Ĭǀƶdžh ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ ǉƧƥpĂ [3]ýǴơ!ƒ ƴư Ădž
ĂNj ÜƥĂƶƪdž LJh Ÿƒƥhƶ ƖǤƒƧǀ! ǤlhƱ ȽŏŬƒ ǉŖNj Ŏ5 ǄNjĂǩ!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ ýdžơ!ƒ ƝƞĂĂ
."ƽơ!ƒ LJĂdžƙǂƙ ǄƙǉǂĂ" ýǴp ƝǉǬǂ5 Ü"ǄƙǉǂĂ" ƥĂƞĂ ǄŇjĂƙ
ǅƥƙhdž ǤǉNj ƳƧǴưdž!ƒ ýhp Ƨdžưƙ ȽǇǂ ĂNj ŎhƒƧƵŬƒ Ƨŏƥǀƙ!ƒĂ" :LJǤƀơ ĂhǂýǴp
ýǴơ!ƒ ȽJŪ ÝýǴơ!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ ƖǤƒƧǀ!ƒ ǉŖNj ȠŏƧƤƙ ƧnjƱŏ ŬĂ Üƽơ!ƒ LJĂdžƙǂƙ ǄƙǉǂĂ :ǉƧŏƥǀƙ
.[5]"ȽlhǤƪ!ƒ Ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥŏp
yǴdž ƽơ!ƒ ǄnjdžƙǂǄnjŏǁƵ Ĭƶǉ ƥp Ÿƒ LJĂǂŏ LJǂ ǤnjnjƞĂĂ Ü"ƒĂdžƙǂƙ" ƧĂnjdžƞ!ƒ ƖǤƒƧpĂ
ƨƒĂƞ ăƧŏ LJdž Ĭǁ Ƶ ÜŎnjǖ!ƒ Ƚǁdžƞ Ĭǁ Ƶ Ƙ5ƱƵ ȽŏƧhƤ!ƒ Ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ LJĂǂƙ5 Üƽơ ƝǉǂǄnjdžǁƵ
.[7]ƩǤƀǉ!ƒ LJhƒĂ [6]ƝŏĂhŏƪ ĂNjĂ Üǁ!Ŗ
Ĭǁ Ƶ Ɲƙǁƶƞ ƘƑƬ LJǫĂ ÜŎnjǉ!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ ƒĂdžƙǂƙĂ Ƙǁƶƞ ƘƑƬ Ƚǫ" :ƝŏĂhŏƪ ýǴp
ƽơ!ƒ ƒĂdžƙǂƙ ȽǇǂ ŬĂ ÜýƱǤh!Ǥh ƀƽơ!ƒ ƒĂƪhǁƙ ŬĂ :ýǴp ƝǕǂ Ü"ȽǂǄ" ƧǤdžưǁh ĭǂ Ü[8]"ĂƒĂ!ƒ
ƒĂƧƙƬƙ LJǂ ǄǂǉdžȽǂŏ Ŭ :Ƨŏƥǀƙ!ƒĂ LJŏŏƧƮh!ƒ LJƵ ƥƧĂ ƝŏƞĂƙ!ƒ ƒŖNjĂ Ü"LJĂdžǁƶƙ ǄƙǉǂĂ
LJƵ ǅƧƐƮ ƝǉǂƝơƧƬĂ ÜƧƧƮ!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ ƔĂƮǉdž ĂNj :LJĂ!Ăǀŏ LJĂŏ5Ăǂ!ƒĂ ÜƒĂdžƙǂƙĂ

LJùh Ÿƒƥùhƶ :ƽùŏǀơƙ ÜLJǤƧǀ!ƒ ǄǤǂơŪ yǴdžǤƞ!ƒ ÜƧǂh ŎhǂLJh ƥdžơǂLJh Ÿƒƥhƶ ĂhǂÜŎhƱƧǀ!ƒ :ƧƲǉƒ (1)
.251 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜǄ2006/ùNj1427 ÜĬ!ĂŪƒ ȽƶhƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏh – Ƚ!ǤƪƧ!ƒ ȽƪƪƋdž ÜŎǂƧƙ!ƒ LJƪơdž!ƒƥhƶ
.42 :ȽŏŬƒ ÜƖƧǀh!ƒ ƖƧĂƪ (2)
.335 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ƨơh!ƒ ƧŏƪƼƙ ÜŎƪ!ƥǉŪƒ LJǤŏơ Ăhǂ:ƧƲǉƒ (3)
.260 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜƸǤƬǂ!ƒ ÜĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ :ƧƲǉƒ (4)
.335 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ƨơh!ƒ ƧŏƪƼƙ ÜŎƪ!ƥǉŪƒ LJǤŏơ Ăhǂ (5)
.44 ƒ Ü3Ɯ ÜƔǤƙǂ!ƒ ÜƝŏĂhŏƪ :ƧƲǉƒ (6)
.219 ƒ Ü1Ɯ ÜLJǤƧǀ!ƒ ƔƒƧƵǫ ÜƩǤƀǉ!ƒ :ƧƲǉƒ (7)
.44 ƒ Ü3Ɯ ÜƔǤƙǂ!ƒ ÜƝŏĂhŏƪ (8)

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible] . (3) [illegible]

[illegible] (4) [illegible]

[illegible] .(5)

[illegible] .(6)

(1) [illegible] .219

(2) [illegible] .45

(3) [illegible] .223

(4) [illegible] .274

(5) [illegible] .67

(6) [illegible] .310

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible].

[illegible] [3] [illegible].

[illegible]:

[illegible].

[illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible].[4] وقوله تعالى ﴿ إِنَّهُ مَن يَتَّقِ وَيِصْبِرْ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لاَ يُضِيعُ أجرا لمحسنين ﴾ [5].

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible].[6]

[illegible] [7] [illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]:

---

(1) [illegible] 1411/1990 [illegible] 282.

(2) [illegible] 2 [illegible] 22.

(3) [illegible] 2 [illegible] 179.

(4) [illegible] 3 [illegible] 225-226.

(5) [illegible] 90.

(6) [illegible] 6 [illegible] 552

(4) [illegible] –

[illegible] 351.

lƧNjƓU!ƒ CƓö!ƒĂ ÜŦǁz!ƒ ƻƧơ ƻƦơ Dǐƨƞ!ƒ ŦdžǘƵĂ ÜǷdžĂƨƞdž"Ŏlƙŏ" LJĂǂŏ LJD :ýĂǕƒ
.[2]NJöĂ!ƓP LJhƒ þljƵ ƨƑƓƞ ĂNjĂ ÜlƧƪǂ!ƒ YƓhTǫ LJdž ŦƑTƓlj

:ƧƵƓT!ƒ ýĂlǂ

.[3]"üƑƜDž ƊǅƊž Ɔl ǂƜ ƑDž ǏƋƑǅ Ƒǐ ûƑǂǁǀ ĂǂƳ бl þǅƪ ƤƐ üNjžƈ

LJdž Ŧʒ! ǏǁƵ CƓö!ƒ ǏǁƵ LJĂǂƞ!ƒ NJdžƨƞ ŦdžǘƵĂ ÜǷdžĂƨƞdž "ŎlƙŏĂ" LJĂǂŏ LJD :ŎljƓƛ!ƒ
ŎǁƵ ĂhD ljþƧĂ Ü[5]NJöĂ!ƓP LJhƒ þljƵ ƨƑƓƞĂ Ü[4]LJƓǅơ ŎhD ƧƓöƙPƒ ĂNjĂ ÜŎdžƧŏ Dǐ! :ýĂlŏ
:ƧöNjƨ LJh Ʃöþ ýĂlǂ Ü[6]DǐǘǂǃƑ LJĂþ ƧƶƜT!ƒ Ŏ5 CŎƞŏ ƓǁdžNJljǛ ÝŎƪƧƓ5!ƒ

[7]"ǒƑǐƦ ǏƓƓ ĐǅNjƓǁ бl ǅǕ ƑǅƓ ǏǅǂƋ ƀƑƓǛƐNj þǐǂƑǐ ǃǅƈ

"ƧhƮöĂ" ǅbƞĂ ÜýĂƮĂdž Dǐƪƒ "LJǁž" LJD DǐNjĂƙ ǏǁƵ ƓƵĂ5Ƨdž "ŎlƙŏĂ" LJĂǂŏ LJD : ǂ!ƓƛƑ
ŎƪƧƓ5!ƒ ŎǁƵ ĂhD ƔNjƦ NJö!ǫĂ ÜƱƧT!ƒ ýƶ5! ŦdžƨƓƞ ŦǂƱƧT ƓnjljĂǂ DǐNjĂƙ ǏǁƵ ǘdžơ
LJD Ŧ!ǗþhDǐƨƓƞ!ƒ Cƒƨƞ!ƒ Ŧ!ƨljdžh LJƓǂ ÜǏƦ!ƒ Ŧ!ƨljdžh "LJǁž" LJƓǂ ƒƦǫ "ŎlƙŏLJdž" LJǁh NJǁǁƵĂ
LJdž NJljƓljdž ƭƙŏ Ɠdž! ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ƓƶdžƙƞƑ ƒƦǂ5 ÜNJhƒĂƞ Ŏ5 CƓ5!ƒ ýĂPþ ƠǁƮŏ Ɠdžnjljdž þơƒĂ ýǂ
NJljĂǂ! ÝDǐĂƨƞdž!ƒ ƱƧǁT!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƶŏ Ɠdžǂ NJöǁƵ ƻƱƶŏ LJD ǴƭöD ƨƓƞ ÜCƒƨƞ!ƒ Ǐljƶdž

---

(1) :ƧUljƒ þdžơD ƧƓƙPdž ƧdžƵ ÜƧdžƞƶdž ÜCƒƧl!ƒ ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ ÜŦöljƓƧl!ƒ ƘƓƵĂhƱdž ŦùƶdžƓƞ ÜƘùöĂǂ!ƒ ŦùƶhƱ!ƒ
.191 ƒ Ü3Ɯ ÜDǐ1988/ùNj1408 ÜŦöljƓƛ!ƒ

(2) :ƧUljƒ LJhƒ NJöĂ!ƓPÜþhƵ ýƓƶ!ƒ ƓǁƓ Dǐƨǂdž Ŧƞơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ ÜŦƶhƪ!ƒ Ƨƒþ Ü$ĂƧT!ƒ ÜlƧNjƓl!ƒ
.198 ƒ ÜDǐ1979/ùNj1399 Ü3Ʊ

(3) ǘh ljƪhŦ ĂNjĂ Ŏ5 LJhƒ NJöĂ!ƓPÜ Ŧƞơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ ÜŦƶhƪ!ƒ ƒ 199.

(4) :ƧUljƒ ĂhD LJƓǅơ ÜljþǕƒ!ƪŎÜ ƪƙ5ŏƧ ƧơhƑ!ƒ ÜƱöơdž!ƒ Ü5Ɯ ƒ 338.

(5) :ƧUljƒ LJhƒ NJöĂ!ƓP Ŧƞơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ ÜŦƶhƪ!ƒ ƒ 198.

(6) :ƧUljƒ ŎƪƧƓ5!ƒ Ŧƞơ!ƒ ǁǁƦ! CƒƦƧl!ƒ Ŧƶhƪ!ƒ Ü4Ɯ ƒ 448.

(7) ƘöƞƒLJdž 5ƒĂƧ ĂNjĂ !lö Ʃ LJh ƧöNjƨ LJh ƞƦöždžŦ LJh ƧĂƑơŦ Ŧƶhƪ!ƒ ÜŎĂNjĂ Ŏ5 LJhƒ
ÜNJöĂ!ƓP Ŧƞơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ ÜŦƶhƪ!ƒ ƒ 199.

Ü[1]{ ⌶↗✍❐🕮◆❐ ☙✠⭘⑨⭘🕒❐🕯♦▫} : ǁ !Ʀ ýƛdžĂ ÜǤǉƧǂƦ Ǥdžŏ5 ǊƘ!ƨǉdžƕ
.[2]ǢǤ5!ƒ ƴƣ Ădž ĬǈƵ "ǇǂƋ5" ƘǈdžƠ

.[3] ﴿وَالْخَيْلَ وَالْبِغَالَ وَالْحَمِيرَ لِتَرْكَبُوهَا وَزِينَةً﴾ : Ĭ !Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!ĂpĂ

ǅƧpĂ Ü"ǄǤƶǉǕƒĂ" ĬǈƵ ǤƷƱƵ ƔƮ ǖ!Ǥƕ "ǿǤƺƕ!ƒĂ ǿŏƤ!ƒĂ" ǀǢƒƧp ĬǈƵ ƧĂnjdžƞ!ƒĂ

.10 :ŁŏŬƒ ÜǇĂǀ5ǤǉdžƷ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅ (1)

.448 ƒ Ü4Ɯ ÜŁƶƕʅ!ƒ ǢƒƧǀǈ! Łƞơ!ƒ ÜŎʅƧǤ5!ƒ (2)

.8 :ŁŏŬƒ Üýơǉ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅ (3)

.[1] ƻ Ʊƶ!ƒ Ĭ ƶ ƔƮ ƒ ǇǴơ ǺǴ ƧƇƤƒǺ Ƚƶ ǑǴ ǇǴƒ ƴƧƦ!

ƻ ǈƙƪǕƒ Ĭ ƶ "ȽǒǕƒ ..ƦǒǅơƒǺ ǿƔǅƶ!ƒǺ ǿǒƤ!ƒǺ" ƴƧƧ Ǉǅǅ ǉƇƒƧƿ Ǒ5 ǄǋǺƙ!ƒǺ

.[2] (ǆǋǺǻȽƦǨ) Ǌ!Ǻƿ ǇǅǅȽǅǅƞ!ƒ ǊƮ ǉƧƤ ƋƿǅǅǗ "ǿǒƤ!ƒ" ǇǅǅĬ ƶ

:ǇǑǌƞǺ ǇǅǅƔƒǺƮ ƇƒƦƼ!ƒ ƿǉƶ ƴƧƦ!ƒǺ

. ƻ ǈƙƪǕƒ Ĭ ƶ ƴƧƧ!ƒ :ǾǺǕƒ

ǁǉǆȽ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ ƶ ǆǋƿƧƙ5 ƠƮǑ ǇǅȽ ƿƿ ǄƇƶǉǕƒ Ǒ5 ƴƧƦ!ƒ ǇǅǅǄǋǺƙǑ ǇǅǅǑǉƓ!ƒǺ

.[3]ƴƧƧ!ƒ Ĭ ƶ ǿƔǅƶ!ƒǺ ǿǒƤ!ƒǺ ǕƇǌǉƤ ǄƇƶǉǕƒǺ :Ʀƿ

ƨǺƞǒǺ ǕǾƶ5 ƧƇǅƠƋ ƔƮǉ :[4]ƩƇƢǉ!ƒ ǾƇƿ(وَالأَنْعَامَ خَلَقَهَا) : Ĭ!Ƈƶƙ Ǌ!Ǻƿ ǇƵǺ

•✍⇘⓿♦③⇘💻🙞✂◆❐)ƴƧƧƞ ǉƦƤǅ ǄƿƶĬ ƶ ǿƿǒ ǺǋǺ ǕǇǅƇƧǁ!ƒ Ƨǒƹ Ǒ5 ƴƧƦ!ƒ

.(♦✌🙞♦⇔✍⌨⇘✈◉🙞✂◆❐

ǅǅǅǅǅ ƒƦǋ ƩǒǺ" :Ǌ!Ǻƞ ƇƒƿǅǕƒ Ĭ ƶ ƴƧƦ!ƒ ǊǑƞǺǄ Ĭ ƶ ǑǅơƩ!ƒ ǇǑǅǅǈ!ƒ ƿƧǺ

.[5]"ǅƮǉƤ ǅǉǺȽ ǊǉǺȽ! ƧƤƤ!ƒ ƔǇǉǅ ƧǇƞ!ƒ ǊǑ5 ƔǉǉƧ!ƒ

ǊǑ5 ƴƧƦ!ƒ ǾǺ!ƒ ǇǕǺ ǕƧǺǋǅǅƞ!ƒ ȽǒƒǺƧ ǇǋǉǕ ǾƔƮǉ!ƒ ǊǑƞǺǄ! Ƚơƒ ǎƧǒǺ

.ǇǋƧǋǇǓ Ĭ ƶ ȽǒǕƒ ǾǅơĬ!ǺǕƒǺ ǕǋǊ! ǑƵƒƿ Ǖ ƻ ȽǄ

: Ĭ!ƇƶǄ Ǌ!ǺƿǺ ﴿ وَمَا كَانَ لِبَشَرٍ أَن يُكَلِّمَهُ اللَّهُ إِلاَّ وَحْيًا أَوْ مِن وَرَاء حِجَابٍ أَوْ يُرْسِلَ رَسُولًا فَيُوحِيَ بِإِذْنِهِ ﴾[6].

ǊǋǉȽ5 Ǖ{ǅǅȽǒ} ƴƧƧ ǄǋǺƙ Ĭ ƶ Ǖ[1]ȽǑǒƿǅ!ƒ ǾǋǺ ƴƧǉ ȽǒƒǺƧ Ǒ5 {ǿǉƧǒ} ƴƧƧƞ

ǊƞǺ ǺǋǺ ǕǾǒǅƤ!ƒ ƔǋƦǅ ǺǋǺ ǕǕǺǉƧ ǿǉƧǒ Ǻƿ ǅǅơǺ ǕǇ ƧƮƞ!ƒ Ÿƒ ǅǅȽǒ Ǖ :ǾƿƔ

(1) ǉǉǕƒ: ǇǅǅǴ ǺǴ ǕǑǉ!ƿǕƒ Ƨǒǉ5ǆ ƧơƞƒǺ ǕƱǒơǅ!ƒ Ǖ5Ш ƒ 462.

(2) ǉƧǺǉ ǕǾơǅ!ƒ ǕȽǒǕƒ: 8.

(3) ǉǉǕƒ: ǕƇƦƼ!ƒ ǑǅƇƶǅ ǕǇǅƧǁ!ƒ Ǖ2Ш ƒ 97.

(4) ǉǉǕƒ: ǕƩƇƢǉ!ƒ Ǖ ƔƒƧƵǒ ǕǇǅƧǁ!ƒ Ǖ2Ш ƒ 392.

(5) ǇǑǅǅǈ!ƒ ǕǑǅơƩ!ƒ Ƨƿ!ƒ ǕǇǺƮǅ!ƒ Ǖ7Ш ƒ 195.

(6) ǉƧǺǉ ǕǎƧǺƬ!ƒ ǕȽǒǕƒ: 51.

Ü ƻ öǹ!ƒ ǁ ǹǤƙƵĂ ƔƧ ư!ƒ ǁ ƙöơƙ :ƔƧƶ!ƒ ýĂlƙ Ǥdž‡ ÜNơǹƞƧö Dž!Ă NǰĂǹöƪ ǰƧ‡Ʀ
:ƧƵǤǮ!ƒ ýǤpĂ Üýƙl!ƒ ǁ džǘ ‡Ă

.(2) "ƉĭǗNj ƿƒ þĽƮ !ǸǰǷǤ ǻĭƟƗ ǔĭǰǤ ƑNǰ ƻl ƩǰƝ ǻƴ ǔĭǰNj

ĂNj ĂD :ýǤp NǰǰƋ‡5 ÜǤƒþƙǹǙƒ Ĭ ǰƵ yƼƩ!ƒ ǰǰ Ɣöǹơ Ǉǹ Ʃ ǰĂö ǇƵ NöĂǹöƪ ýlǰĂ
Ǉöǰƪ!ƒĂ Ü(4)Ŏƪ!þǰǕƒ ǇǤƋơ ĂǹD NƞƩƤĂ Ü(3)NöĂǹöƪ Nơƞƨ Ǥdž ĂNjĂ ÜǗĂƪƧ ŷƪƧö
.(5)Ŏǹǰơ!ƒ

ƒƦNj Ĭ ǰƵ ǁ ƒƧƬǗƒĂ" :NJ!Ălǹ ǤǰNj DžNjĂǸ!Ǥǹ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ýöǰƤ!ƒ Ĭ ǰƵ NöĂǹöƪ þƧĂ
ǤǤ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǤ‡! ƒƦnj‡ ƒƦNj ǇǤ‡ Ă! NǰD ăƧƙ ǙD Ü(ǰƒöƬ ƀǹǤƪ ǙĂ) þƶǹ‡ þöƶǹ DžNjĂǸ!ƒ
yƼƧ!ƒ {ýƪƧöĂ} Ŏ5 ǤƒƩ5!ƒ ƨǤƞDĂ.(6)"ýöƛdžƙ!ƒ ǰǤǰƶdž ƻ!ǤƤ Ǥdžö5 ƒƦNj DžNjĂƙ DžǰǪĂ ÜĂƒĂ!ƒĂ
.(7)ƔƬǰ!ƒ Ǉƪơƙƪƒ ǇǪĂ ÜƔƬǰ!ƒĂ

2.3 ǕDžƟǁƐ Ă‡Ƴ !ǰNjƗǁƐ Ĭ ƺ ǁƐDžǰƬ ƒǤNjƮ ƚ

ǉ!Ălǂ ǰǤƶƙ : Ĭ ﴿الْحَمْدُ لله رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ﴾ (8).

ƗǰƬ!ƒĂ ƧĂƧƞdž ĂNjĂ ÜĬ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿ Ɨ5Ʈ ǤnjǰD Ĭ ǰƵ ÜƩƞ!Ǥǹ "ƔƧ" ƧĂnjdžƞ!ƒ ƱƧpĂ
.(9) ǕþǹǇĂ‡ƙ ǇD Ǉ‡džöĂ Ü ƻ ĂƮĂdžǰ! Ɨƶǹǥƙ

---

(1) ƧǕǰƒ: ǇǤƋơ ĂǹD ǕŎƪ!þǰǕƒ ƧöƪƼƙ Ƨơǹ!ƒ ǕƱöơdž!ƒ Ü7Ш ƒ 504.

(2) Ʀöǹ!ƒ Ǉdž ƧƼƒĂ! ĂNjĂ ĂƧdžƶ! Ǉǹ ƔƧ‡öþƶdž ĂNjĂ Ŏ5 ÜNöĂǹöƪ ÜƔǤƙ‡!ƒ Ü2Ш ƒ 323.

(3) ƧǕǰƒ: ƨƞdž!ƒ ǰƼƪNJ Ü1Ш ƒ 50.

(4) ƧǕǰƒ: ǇǤƋơ ĂǹD ǕŎƪ!þǰǕƒ ƧöƪƼƙ Ƨơǹ!ƒ ǕƱöơdž!ƒ Ü7Ш ƒ 504.

(5) Ǉöǰƪ!ƒ ǕŎǹǰơ!ƒ Ƨþ!ƒ Ǖdž!ƒ ÜǇĂƬ Ü9Ш ƒ 566.

(6) ƧǕǰƒ: NöĂǹöƪ ÜƔǤƙ‡!ƒ Ü3Ш ƒ 51Ý ƧǕǰƒĂ: ǇöǰƪƗ!ƒ ǕŎǹǰơ!ƒ Ƨþǹ!ƒ ǕdžƗ!ƒ ÜǇĂƬ Ü9Ш
ƒ 566.

(7) ƧǕǰƒ: ǤƒƩ5!ƒ ŎǰǤƶdž ÜǇǰƧl!ƒ Ü3Ш ƒ 26.

(8) ƪƧĂl ƺƙǤ5!ƒ ÜƗöǙƒ: 1.

(9) ƧǕǰƒ: ƔöƱƤ!ƒ ÜƻöƱǰ!þǹƵ Džƞƶdž ÜƘƒǤƒƧl!ƒ Ƨþ ƪþƶ ǰöþ!ƒ Ǉǰ! ǥǹƱǰ! ƗƵ ƧƬǰǰ!ƒĂ ƧƞöƧĂǸ!ƒĂ Üýǵö
ƗƶǹƱ!ƒ ÜĬ!ĂǗƒ Nj1422/ǵ2002ǰ Ü1Ш ƒ 6.

[illegible][1] [illegible][2]

[illegible][3]

[illegible][4]

[illegible][5]

[illegible][6]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 114.

(2) [illegible] 6.

(3) [illegible] 62-63.

(4) [illegible] 171.

(5) [illegible] 46.

(6) [illegible] 132.

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] ﴿ أَمْ حَسِبْتُمْ أَن تَدْخُلُواْ الْجَنَّةَ وَلَمَّا يَعْلَمِ اللّهُ الَّذِينَ جَاهَدُواْ مِنكُمْ وَيَعْلَمَ الصَّابِرِينَ ﴾ [2].

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible] .[4]

[illegible] .[5]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[6]

---

(1) [illegible] 45.

(2) [illegible] 142.

(3) [illegible] 338.

(4) [illegible] 72.

(5) [illegible] 338.

(6) [illegible] 88-87.

[illegible]

[illegible].[1]

[illegible]

[illegible].[2]

[illegible] ﴿ وَمَن يَخْرُجْ مِن بَيْتِهِ مُهَاجِرًا إِلَى اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ ثُمَّ يُدْرِكْهُ الْمَوْتُ فَقَدْ وَقَعَ أَجْرُهُ عَلَى اللَّهِ وَكَانَ اللَّهُ غَفُورًا رَّحِيمًا ﴾[3]

[illegible][4] [illegible] [5] [illegible]: ﴿ وَدُّوا لَوْ تُدْهِنُ فَيُدْهِنُونَ ﴾[6].

[illegible]:

[illegible].[7]

[illegible].[8]

---

(1) [illegible] 235.

(2) [illegible] 409.

(3) [illegible] 100.

(4) [illegible] 80.

(5) [illegible] 1419/1998 [illegible] 195.

(6) [illegible] 9.

(7) [illegible] 1900 [illegible] 159.

(8) [illegible] 197.

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)[illegible] ﴿ فَعَسَى اللّهُ أَن يَأْتِيَ بِالْفَتْحِ أَوْ أَمْرٍ مِّنْ عِندِهِ فَيُصْبِحُواْ عَلَى مَا أَسَرُّواْ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ نَادِمِينَ ﴾ وَيَقُولُ الَّذِينَ آمَنُواْ ﴿ (2).

[illegible] (3).

[illegible] (4) .

[illegible] "(5)

[illegible] "(6).

[illegible] (7) [illegible] (8) [illegible] (9) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .196

(2) [illegible] 52، 53.

(3) [illegible] .26

(4) [illegible] .313

(5) [illegible] .26

(6) [illegible] .313

(7) [illegible] .283

(8) [illegible] .230

(9) [illegible] .521

ĂŢŊŋǰŊ ǛĂ ǞǊŽ ǑƨƦƉƾ ǑĂƾŊ ǆƸƤ Ĭ: ﴿وَعَسَى أَن تَكْرَهُواْ شَيْئًا وَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ وَعَسَى أَن تُحِبُّواْ شَيْئًا وَهُوَ شَرٌّ لَّكُمْ﴾[1] ǛĂpĂŊ ƸŨǀƤ Ĭ: ﴿عَسَى اللّهُ أَن يَكُفَّ بَأْسَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُواْ﴾[2] Ý ǕŪŁ

ǆŽƤNjǆƨĂƾ ǛƦǂƠƤ ǈƠŊǆŽƨƤ ǕƤƦƨƼǂƠƤ ƔƠƨƾƉƤ ýǆƨƾƉƤ ǆƨƨǂƠƤ ŊǛǆŽ[3].

ĂǁǛý ƊǔǛǀƤ ƔŢƔƤ LJǏƨǛǆƦ ƨƾǏǛǂLJƖ ƠƦƨĂ ŊǛĂǀƾ: "ǛƨƾƠĂ LJǏ ŽǞĬ ǆƾǛƤ LJǏ
ƔŢƔƤ ǁǆƨǛƾ ǟǛŪ ýǆƨƾ Ăp: Ŀ Ž ǛĬ ƨƾƖ LJǛ ƔŢƾƖ ĂǛǀĬ ŽƨĂǆ ĂǛǆƤ ƨƾƖǛ ƠƤ...

ĂǀĂ ǁǏǆƤ ƤǓƠ Ĭ ǛƤ ŽƔ ƨƾƖǛ ƔƸƠǀƠ ǁǏƤ ƔŢƔƤ ǁǏƠ ǛǀǀĬ"[4].

ƨƦĂ ǛƦǂƠƤ ǆŽƨƠ ýǀƤ ǁǛǆƤ ǛǆƠ ƔŢƤ: "ǃǁĂǀƠ" ǛǏŪ Ǜ ǁƠĬ ǆƠ: Ž Ĭ Ǜƾ LJǏ ǛƦ ǁĂǀƠ ý

.[5]"ƦĂǁǆƨ ǁƠǅƤ

ĂǆŽƨƊǏ ƊƨƤ ƨǀǆƠĬƤ ǆƨƨƤ ƠƦƨ ǁǆƨƾǀƠ ǛǀĂƤ: "ǆǆƨƋƔƤ ǆŽ Ĭ ǆǀǏ ƤĂƔǛ ǆǆƤŪƨƦǆ

ǀƦƸƨƤ ǞǊŽ ǀĂƾǆŽ ǀƦ ǛǀĂƨ ŊǆƨǛǁƤ ĂǛ" Ăǁ ǀǂ ǆƦĂƨƤ ƾ ǀǆǁǏ ǁĂ ǁƠǛƸƤ ǁǆƨǛƾƨ

ǀƔƤ ǛǀƤ ǆƠƸǀƠ ǀĂ ǛǏǆƤ ǀǆƨƾ ǛǀĂ: "ĂǛǆƤ ƤǀĂ ǁǆǀƨƤ ǆǀǂ ǛǀǀĂ Ăǁ ǛƤ ƔǛ: Ăp ƨƠƨǀƨ ǛǆƤ ǆƨƔ

.[6]"ǀƨǂǁƠ ǆǀƠ ǀǀĂǆĂ ǀǁǀ ǀƦƨƔǆ ƔǛƨƤ ǆƠƨƤ ǆƨĂ ǛƨĂ

ǛĂpĂ Ĭ: ﴿فَبَشَّرْنَاهَا بِإِسْحَقَ وَمِن وَرَاء إِسْحَقَ يَعْقُوبَ﴾[7].

ǁǛĂ ƠǆƠ ǛǆǆƤ ǆƦǀĂ ǛƦǀƤ Ăƨǆ ĂƨǆƨŽ ǆƠƤ ǛǆƠƨƾ: {ǛƠĂ ƦƦƨĂ ƠƊǀƨ ǛƦƠĂ ǆƠƨǀƤǆ}

ǁǂƨƦ ǛƠ[8]: "ĂǁǆǀŊ ǆƠƤ ǀǆƨƾ ǀƨƠƤ ƉƤ LJǏ ǆƔǛ ǀǏƨ ǛǀƤ ƦƉƤ ǀƔŽ ǛƔǛ

---

(1) ǀƨĂǀ ǛǀƨƤ: 216.
(2) ǀƨĂǀ ǛǀƔǀƤ: 84.
(3) ƨǛƤ: ǛǀƨƾƤ ǛƔƠƤ ǀǀǀ ǛƔƠƤ Ǜ3 ƾ 230 .
(4) ƨǛƤ: ǛƠǀƤ ǛƠƨǀƤ Ǜ2 ƾ 26.
(5) ƨǛƤ: ǆǀǏƤ ǛǆǀƦƠ ǛǀƤ ǁĂǀ ƔƤǀƤ ǛǀǀĂ: ǀǀƨ ƔǛ ǛƠǀƤ ƨƠƤ ǁǀǛĂ
ƨƤǀƤ ǛǀǀƤ ǛƔǀ ǛƦǀƤ ǛǀǛǛ 2009ǛǛ ƾ 281.
(6) ƨǛƤ: ǆǀǏƤ ǛƠǀƤ ƨƦƤ ǛƤǀƤ Ǜ4 ƾ 302.
(7) ǀƨĂǀ ǛǀĂǀ: 71.
(8) ƨǛƤ: ǆǀǏ ǛƦǀǆǀ ǛƔƠƤ ǆƦ ǛƤƔƠƤ ƾ 338.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4]

[illegible] [5]

[illegible] [6]

[illegible] [7]

(1) [illegible] .338 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] .22 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] .384 [illegible]

(4) [illegible] .237 [illegible]

(5) [illegible] .189 [illegible]

(6) [illegible] .364 [illegible]

(7) [illegible] .216 [illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible] .[4]

[illegible]

[illegible] ﴿ وَمِنْ آيَاتِهِ أَن يُرْسِلَ الرِّيَاحَ مُبَشِّرَاتٍ وَلِيُذِيقَكُم مِّن رَّحْمَتِهِ ﴾ .[5]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 707.

(2) [illegible] 357.

(3) [illegible] 25 [illegible].

(4) [illegible] 216.

(5) [illegible] :46.

Ǥdž ǱǇ Ǘǫ ǗǸǑǁǮ ǭƶ!ƒ ƻƱƵ ƃơǒǍ ǗǭƵǤ5 Ǆǁƒ "ƘƒƧƬdž" ǱǇ ǮdžǍ ǗƧƤǓƒ ƧǒƥƖ Ǒ5

:ǸƞǍǇ ǏǁƵ ǀǤơǰ!ƒ ǤǌƞƧƤ ƥpǍ ǗǭǒǁƵƘ!ƒ Ǆǘǚ ǱƧƘǀdž ƳƧǤư dž ǭƶ5 ǸǑǁǮ ƻƱƵ

1. ǏǀƵdž Ǒ5 ǸǗǇ ǄǸǌǍƘ ǏǁƵ "ƘƒƧƬdž" ǏǁƵ ƚ5ǍƱƵdž (Ǆǂ‡ǀǑƦǑ!) ƚǑǁƶ5!ƒ ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ ǱǇ

ƥp ƚ5ǑƮ!ƒǍ ǭǤơ!ƒ ǱǇǚ ǱǤƥơ ǍǚǇ ǸǁǁƵǍ Ǘ[1]ǄǤƬǌ ǱǚƒƑ ǀƧ‡Ʀ ƥpǍ ǗǄ‡ƧƬǑ!

ƒƥǑƨ ǄƧ‡ǇǍ ǗǸƘǤǤƞǗ ǏǇ ǤƑǑƞdž ƒƥǑƨ ǱǸǇ :ǭǤǀǑ5 ǭǑǁƵƘ!ƒ ǏǀƵdž ǤdžǌǑ5Ǎ ǱǤƑǑƞǑ

.[2]"ǭƞƧǑ"ǚ ƚǀǁƵƘdž Ǆǘ!ƒǍ ǗǸdžǁƵ! ǏǇ Ǆ!Ǥƶ!ƒ

2. Ǘ"ƘƒƧƬdž" Ǐ!ǤƵƘ ǸǇ!Ǎp ǤǌǑǁƵ ǭƥ ƚ5ǍƦơdž ƚǁƵ ǏǁƵ ǤǀǸǌ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ǱǫǭpǍ

.[3]Ǆǂ‡ǀǑƦǑ!Ǎ Ǆǂ‡ƧƬǑ! :ƧǑƥƖ!ƒǍ

3. Ǆǂ‡ǀǑƦǑ!Ǎ :ǀƧǑƥƖ ǗǭǤƞƧǗƒ Ƨ‡Ʀ ǱǇdž Ǆǌ5Ǒ ƻǍƦơdžǚ ƚǀǁƵƘdž Ǆǘ!ƒ ǭǚ ǭǑpǍ

ƫǁƵƘdž!ƒ Ƨƥp ƥpǍ ǗǄ‡ƶ5ǤǀdžǚǸǇ! ƫǁƵƘ Ǘ ƧƤƈ ƧdžǕ Ǘ ǤǌǁƞǑ ƒƦ‡Ǎ ƒƦ‡ ǱǍ‡Ǒ!Ǎ

"Ǆ‡ǀǑƦǑ!Ǎ" Ǐ!ǤƵƘ ǸǇ!Ǎp Ǒ5 ǍƒǍ!Ǥ5 ƒƦǌ ǏǁƵǍ ǗǸ!ǍdžƵdžǚ ǄǤdžƘǌǘ! ƺƧƤƋdž "ǭƞƧǑ"

.[4]ƚ5ƱǤƵ Ǘ ƻǤǀƑƘƞǘ!

4. ǭơdž Ǒ5 "Ǆ‡ǀǑƦǑ!" ƚǑǁƶ5!ƒ ƚǁdžƞ!ƒ ǱǍ‡Ƙ ƒƦǌ ǏǁƵǍ Ǘ ƻƱƵ ǘ5 ǀƥƑƒƨ ǍƒǍ!ƒ ǭǑpǍ

.[5]ƘƒƧƬdž ƟǤǑƧ!ƒ ǭǤƞƧǫ ƳǚƞǗ ƚǁƵ Ǎǌ5 ǸǁƞǕ ǭǍƶ5dž ƳƮǀ

ǱǁƵ ǤǀƥƵǚǑ Ǘ ǗǏǀƵdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ǏǇ ǳǤǀǌ ǄǸǌǍƘ!Ǥǚ ǭǍ!ƒ ǱǇ ƚơǤǚ!ƒ ǎƧǑǍ

ǱǇdž ǭǌƞǇ ǸǑǁƵ ǏǀƵdž!ƒ ƚ!Ǘƥ! ǭƶ5!ƒ ƧǤdž ưǫ ǱǇ Ǘǫ ǗƥƒƧdž!ƒ ǏǀƵdž!ƒǍ ƒ ƥ!ƒ ƧǌǤǗ

.ǏǀƵdž!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ

ǸǇ!ǍpǍ: ﴿ يُقْضَى عَلَيْهِمْ فَيَمُوتُوا ﴾[6].

---

(1) ƒǀƱƧ: ǱǚƒƑ ǗǄǤƬǌ ǀƵdž Ǒ ǗǭǑǚǘ!ƒ Ǘ5ǗƎ ƒ .492

(2) ƒǀƱƧ: ǱǤƥơ ǍǚǇ ǗǑƞ!ƥǀǗƒ ǗƧǑƞ5ƘƧǚ!ƒ ǗƱǑơdž!ƒ Ǘ7ǗƎ ƒ .173

(3) ƒǀƱƧ: ǱǑdžƞ!ƒ ǗǑǚǁơ!ƒ Ƨƥ!ƒ ǗǱǍƮdž!ƒ Ǘ9ǗƎ ƒ .50

(4) ƒǀƱƧ: ǱǤƥơ ǍǚǇ ǗǑƞ!ƥǀǗƒ ǗƧǑƞ5ƘƧǚ!ƒ ǗƱǑơdž!ƒ Ǘ7ǗƎ ƒ .173

(5) ƒǀƱƧ: ǭƞƧdž!ƒ ǗǸƞ5ǀǚ Ǘ7ǗƎ ƒ .173

(6) ƞǍǍƧ ǗƧƱǤ5 ǗǑƚ: .36

CǴ5 ϸƶǀ Ǒ5Ǉ ƔƒĂŋ Ǒ5 ýƶ5!ƒ YĂpĂ! ǴǀƬǇ "ƒĂƙĂdžŏ5" (1)ƨĂnjdžŋ!ƒ ǅƨp ϸpĂ

Ÿƒ ϸŏǀƵ LJǀ LJʅơ!ƒ lǷƒƨp ǑNjĂ Ü"Ĭ ư lŏ" ĬǁƵ Ǵ5ƱƵ "LJĂƙĂdžŏ5" ƴ5ƨǀ ƘƑƨpĂ ÜƗŏǀǀʅ!ƒ

.(3)Ǵnj5ƶ ư Ĭ!ǫ ƗŏƱƵ LJǀƒ ƔNjƦĂ Ü(2)Ǒ5lƛ!ƒ LJƒĂƨdž LJǀ Ĭʅ ŏƵĂ Ǒǂdž!ƒ

ƨĂŋŏĂ" : ƩǴƅǇ!ƒ ýǴpĂ Ü"LJǅ" ϸĂŋĂ ǅǆNjĂƙ ĬǁƵ ƔƬǙ!ƒ ĬǁƵ (4)NJŏĂǀŏʅ ƭ5ƒĂĂ

.(5)"Ǒ5Ǉ!ƒ ƔƒĂŋ NJǙǕ ÝLJĂǇ!ƒ Ƙ5ƦơĂ {ƒĂƙĂdžŏ5 ǄnjŏǁƵ Ĭ ư lŏ Ǚ} ƨǀƤ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ LJǅ

.(6)NJǀǀʅ ƨǂƦŏ ǅ!Ă ǷǴŋƨ!ƒ ƔƬǙ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƔNjƦĂ

ǁ!Ʀ ƴdžĂ ÜƟƨƬǅĂ Ơư Ăǅ ǴnjǇǅĂ "ƒĂƙĂdžŏ5" lǷƒƨp ϸŏŏdž Ĭ!ǫ ǑǇŋ LJǀƒ ƔNjƦ ϸpĂ

ÜǄnjŏǁƵ Ĭ ư lŏ Ǖ : ĭǅ Ü{Ĭ ư lŏ} ĬǁƵ ƻƱƵ {LJĂƙĂdžŏ}" :ýǴl5 Üƴ5ƨ!ƒ ƗŏƒĂƨ ýǁƵ ϸl5

.(7)"ƘĂdž!ƒ ǄnjŏǁƵ Ĭ ư lŏ Ǖ : ĭǅ Ü ƻĂƦơdž ýĂƶ5dž!ƒĂ ÜLJĂƙĂdžŏ ǕĂ

: ĬǇƶdž!Ǵ5 ÜƔƬǙ!ƒ ǑŏǇƶdž ϸơǅ ĬǁƵ ĂNjĂ" :ýǴpĂ Ü"ƒĂƙĂdžŏ5" ƗŏƒĂƨ LJǴƅơ Ăǀǅ ϸǅǅĂ

ƔNjƦ NJŏ!ǫĂ Ü(8)"LJĂƙĂdžŏ ǕĂ ǄnjŏǁƵ Ĭ ư lŏ Ǖ : ĭǅ ÜNJǀǀʅdž Ĭ5ƙǇǴ5 ǄnjŏǁƵ ǴǴ ư l!ƒ Ĭ5ƙǇƒ

.(10)ǇƨŏʅƼƙ Ǒ5 ǑǀƱƨl!ƒĂ Ü(9)ǴǇư ŏǅ Ǒǀǁơ!ƒ LJŏdžǅʅ!ƒ

Ǒù5 ǁ ù!ƦĂ ÜǑùʅǴp ǅǆNjĂƙ "ƒĂùƙĂdžŏ5" ƗùŏƒĂƨ ǅLJǅ ƗơǴùǀ!ƒ ăƨùŏĂ

ÜƗùùŏƶdž!ƒ ĂƒĂ ϸùƶǀ ǴùǀĂŋĂ lƨùdž ư dž ǅLJùǀ YƨǴù ư dž!ƒ ýùƶ5!ƒ ƔǴùƬƙǇƒ

Ü(11)ýŏǁƤ!ƒ ƔNjƦdž ƒƦNjĂ Ü(Ǘǫ) Ăǅ (Ĭƙơ) ĬǇƶdžǀ Ǒƙ!ƒ Ăǅ ÜƗùŏǀǀʅ!ƒ ǴǴù5Ă

(1) ƨǇǇƒ: Ăǀǅ LJǴƅơ ÜǑʅ!ϸǇǕƒ ÜǑʅ!ϸǇǕƒ ƨŏʅ5ƙ ƨơǀ!ƒ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ü7ǷƜ ƒ 301.

(2) ƨǇǇƒ: Ăǀǅ ÜǑǇŋ LJǀƒ ÜƔʅùƙơdž!ƒ Ü2ǷƜ ƒ 201Ü ƨùǇǇƒĂ: ƩǴùƅǇ!ƒ ÜƔƒƨùƵǫ ÜLJƈƨùl!ƒ Ü3ǷƜ ƒ 374.

(3) ƨǇǇƒ: Ăǀǅ LJǴƅơ ÜǑʅ!ϸǇǕƒ ƨŏʅ5ƙ ƨơǀ!ƒ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ü7ǷƜ ƒ 301.

(4) ƨǇǇƒ: NJŏĂǀŏʅ ÜƔǴƙǂ!ƒ Ü3ǷƜ ƒ 30.

(5) ƩǴƅǇ!ƒ ÜƔƒƨƵǫ ÜLJƈƨl!ƒ Ü3ǷƜ ƒ 374.

(6) ƨǇǇƒ: ǷǴŋƨ!ƒ ÜǑǇǴƶdž LJƈƨl!ƒ ÜNJǀƒƨƵǫĂ Ü4ǷƜ ƒ 271.

(7) LJǀƒ ǑǇŋ ÜƔʅƙơdž!ƒ Ü2ǷƜ ƒ 201-202.

(8) Ăǀǅ LJǴƅơ ÜǑʅ!ϸǇǕƒ ƨŏʅ5ƙ ƨơǀ!ƒ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ü7ǷƜ ƒ 301.

(9) ƨǇǇƒ: LJŏdžǅʅ!ƒ Ǒǀǁơ!ƒ Üƨϸ!ƒ ƬdžĂ!ƒ ÜLJĂ Ü9ǷƜ ƒ 234.

(10) ƨǇǇƒ: ǑǀƱƨl!ƒ ƴdžǴŋ!ƒ ǅǴǂơǕ ÜLJƈƨl!ƒ Ü17 ǷƜ ƒ 387.

(11) ƨǇǇƒ: NJŏĂǀŏʅ ÜƔǴƙǂ!ƒ Ü3ǷƜ ƒ 36Ü 37.

.[3]ǊǐǦƬǋ ǉǈǷǔǍ Ǖ[2]ƜǷƹƪ!ǷǉǈǷǔǍ Ǖ[1]ǋŏǍǈŏƪǍ

ǍǊ!ǍƿǍ ǏǃǍ!Ǐ : ﴿ إِنَّا زَيَّنَّا السَّمَاء الدُّنْيَا بِزِينَةٍ الْكَوَاكِبِ ﴾ ﴿ وَحِفْظًا مِّن كُلِّ شَيْطَانٍ مَّارِدٍ ﴾ [4].

ǏǇƷ ƖǇƒƧƖ!ǷǉǋǋǈǋǋƘǉǋǋ ... "ǖƱǝơǍ" Ǐ!ǏǃǍ ǉǊ!Ǎƿ ǇǇƞ ƚŏơ

:ýǷǍƿǋ

ƚùǉŏƨ Ɣù ǂǷǍǂ!Ƿ ... :ýŏƿ ... ǏǇƷ ... ƔǍƬǉǐ "ǖƱǝơ" ǈǋ :ýǍǕǷ

... ǍǋǍ Ǖ(5) ǐƧƬƤǐƨ!Ƿ ƔǋǉƦǐ ǍǋǍ ... ǕǖƱǝơǍ ...

"ǖƱǝơ" ǈǋ :ŎǉǍ!Ƿ ﴿ وَلَقَدْ زَيَّنَّا السماء الدنيا بِمَصَابِيحَ وَجَعَلْنَاهَا رُجُومًا لِّلشَّيَاطِينِ ﴾ : Ǐ!ǏǃǍ ǉǊ!ǍǁǂŁ

ýùŏƿǍ ... ýǍǁ!Ƿ ... ýǁǉ ƅƿǍ ... ǍǷǍ!ǷǍ ... ýǍƶƽǐ ǉǈǍ ǏǇƷ ƔǍƬǉǐ

Ǖƚùǈǐƞ ǏùǇƷ ƚùǈǐƞ ƚùƽƱǦƷ ǍǷǍ!ǷǍ ƧƤǉǐ ƻǍƦơǐ ýǐǦƶ!ǷǍ ... ýǍƶƽǐ ǍǋǍ ýǈ

. (6) ǐƧƬƤǐƨ!Ƿ ǉƨǍƞǍ Ǖƍǂ ... ƅƧǦǐ ǉǊǦƱŏƬ ýǂ ǉǊǐ ǖƱǝơǍ :Ƨŏƅǁ!ǷǍ

"ǖƱǝơ" ùƽ Ǖ ƻǍƦơǐ ýƶƽ! ƼǈƱǐ ýǍƶƽǐ ǉǈǉ ǏǇƷ ƔǍƬǉǐ "ǖƱǝơ" ǈǋ : ƚ!ǍǁǷ

ýǐǦƶ!ǷǍ ǖƱǝơ ǋǉǱǝơǍ :Ƨŏƅǁ!ǷǍ ƚŏƧƅƬǐ!Ƿ ǏǇƷ ƔƬ ... ǋǈƶƽ ǈǇƷ Ɣƒǉ ƧƅƬǐ

Ǖ[8]ƩǦǊǉ!ǷǍ Ǖ[7]Ʊƪ ǍǕǷ ƫƽƤǕǷ ƔǋǉƦǐ ǍǋǍ ǕǦǉŏƨ ǏǇƷ ƻǍƱƶǐ ƻǍƦơǐ!Ƿ

.[9]ƜǦƞƨ!ǷǍ

---

(1) ǉƱǈǷ: ǕǋŏǍǈŏƪ ǕƔǦǂ!Ƿ Ǖ3Ɯ ǷǷ 28 Ǖ41 Ǖ46.

(2) ǉƱǈǷ: ǉǈǷ ƜǷƧƪ!Ƿ ǕƜǍơǉ!Ƿ ŎƽýǍƬǕǷ Ǖ2Ɯ ǷǷ 153 Ǖ154 Ǖ155.

(3) ǉƱǈǷ: ǉǈǷ ǊǐǦƬǋ ǕǊǉƶǐ ŎƔŏǈ!Ƿ Ǖ5Ɯ ǷǷ 495.

(4) ƖƧǍƪ ƘǦƽǦƬ!Ƿ ǕǈǦǁŏǕǷ: 6 Ǖ7.

(5) ǉƱǈǷ: ǐƧƬƤǐƨ!Ƿ Ǖ ƻǦƬǂ!Ƿ Ǖ5Ɯ ǷǷ 201.

(6) ǉƱǈǷ: ǐƧƬƤǐƨ!Ƿ Ǖ ƻǦƬǂ!Ƿ Ǖ5Ɯ ǷǷ 201.

(7) ƫƽƤǕǷ ǕƱƪǍǕǷ ŎǉǦƶǐ ǕǉǉƧǉ!Ƿ ǷǷ 490.

(8) ǉƩǦǊǉ!Ƿ Ǖ ǷƧƷǊ ǕǉǉƧǉ!Ƿ Ǖ3Ɯ ǷǷ 411.

(9) ǉƜǦƞƨ!Ƿ ǕǊǉƶǐ ŎǉǉƧǉ!Ƿ ǉǉǷƧƷǊǍ ǕǋǷǷ Ǖ4Ɯ ǷǷ 298.

[illegible]

[illegible]: ﴿قُل لِّلْمُخَلَّفِينَ مِنَ الْأَعْرَابِ سَتُدْعَوْنَ إِلَى قَوْمٍ أُولِي بَأْسٍ شَدِيدٍ تُقَاتِلُونَهُمْ أَوْ يُسْلِمُونَ﴾ (1).

[illegible]

[illegible]: ﴿وَدُّوا لَوْ تُدْهِنُ فَيُدْهِنُونَ﴾ (2) [illegible] (3).

[illegible] ﴿وَدُّوا لَوْ تُدْهِنُ فَيُدْهِنُونَ﴾ (4).

[illegible] (5) [illegible] (6).

---

(1) [illegible]: 16.

(2) [illegible]: 9.

(3) [illegible] 39-40.

(4) [illegible]: 9.

(5) [illegible] 304.

(6) [illegible] 402.

NJlǐǽdžĂ ÜǑǈdžk!ƒ Ĭǈǻdž Ĭǐ Ƶ ƥŏŋ ƴ5Ƨ!ƒĂ ÜNJĂƥơk5 NJŏkǻk Ă! ƥĂ :ýĂlkĂ" :NJŏĂhŏʅ ýǴp

: ƻơǴƮdž!ƒ Ƣƺh Ŏ5 ǴnjǈD LJĂƧǴNj DžƵƨĂ ﴿ وَدُّوا لَوْ تُدْهِنُ فَيُدْهِنُونَ ﴾ Ü :ýŋĂ ƨƵ NJ!Ăp

﴿ وَدُّوا لَوْ تُدْهِنُ فَيُدْهِنُوا ﴾ [1].

Ŏ5 NJǈD LJĂƧǴNj ýǴp ÜLJĂǈ!ƒ ƘǴhǭ Ĭǐ Ƶ ƻơǴƮdž!ƒ ƧĂnjdžŋĂ" :LJǴƌơ ĂhD ýǴp

Ănj5 ÜƘŏ! Ĭǈǻdž ƒĂƥĂ LJdžƿk! :ýĂŪƒ :LJǴnjŋĂ ƔƮǈǐ!Ă Ü(ƒĂǈNjƥŏ5) ƻơǴƮdž!ƒ Ƣƺh

LJNjƥk LJD ƒƥĂ : ĭD Ü"LJD" ùh ƽƱǈ NJǈD DžŇjĂk Ĭǐ Ƶ NJǈD :ŎǈǴǚ!ƒĂ ÜƔǐƱ!ƒ ƔƒĂŋ Ŏ5 ƴƥƒĂ

LJǴƌơ ŎhD NJƤŏƬ LJƵ ŎhǐƠ!ƒ LJŏdžʅ!ƒ ýlǈ ǁ!ƦǂĂ Ü[2]"DžNjĂǩ!ƒ Ĭǐ Ƶ ǴƱƵ LJĂǂŏ5 ƒĂǈNjƥŏ5

.[3] ǁ!Ʀ ýǽdž

.[4]DžǴƬNj LJhƒ NJŏ!ǫ ƔNjƦ Ǵdž ĂNjĂ "LJD" Ĭǈǻdžh ǂŏƧƥƮdž ǴǈNj "Ă!" ù5

NJǈdž Ƙ5Ʀơ ǴhƒĂŋ LJǴǂ Ă!Ă" :ýǴpĂ ÜƔƒĂŋh Ʃŏ!Ă Ǵ5ĂƱƺdž NJǈĂǂ ƩǴƌǈ!ƒ ƥƌĂ

.[5]"LJĂǈ!ƒ

LJĂǈNjƥŏ DžnjƼ : ĭD Üƻ ĂƦơdž DƥkhdžƠ ƧhƤ "LJĂǈNjƥŏ" LJD Ĭ!ǫ ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ ƔNjƦĂ

•☒⬧◻ ⌚♎❍♐■✍⧫❷♐✍ ✍⌧♎✌⬀⬧⬉③ ⌧◻☺⬧◻} : Ĭ!Ǵƺk NJ!Ălǂ

.[7]ǨǇǈŏơ LJĂǈNjƥŏ Džnj5 LJNjƥk Ă! ƒĂƥĂ : Ĭǈǻdž Ĭǐ Ƶ Ü[6]{ ⬅⧺⧺⬧③⬧⑥

.[8] ﴿ أَوْ يَذَّكَّرُ فَتَنفَعَهُ الذِّكْرَى ﴾ Ĭ!Ǵƺk NJ!ĂpĂ

ƔƒĂŋ Ŏ5 ǴǴ5!ƒ ƥƺh {NJǅ5ǈk} ƔƮǈ ǂŏŪƒ ǈƦNj Ŏ5 DžNjĂǩ!ƒ Ĭǐ Ƶ ýdžơ!ƒ NJŋĂĂ

.ŎŋƧk!ƒ

---

(1) ʅŏĂhŏNJÜ ǂǴk!ƒƔÜ ǖ3Ü 36 ƒ.

(2) LJǴƌơ ĂhD ƒŪǈƥ!ʅŎÜ ƺ5ʅŏƧ ƒ!hơƧ ƒ!džơŏƱÜ ǖ8Ü 304 ƒ.

(3) ƒǈƲƧ: ƒ!ʅdžŏLJ ƒ!ơǐhŎÜ ƒ!ƥƧ ƒ!džƮĂLJÜ ǖ10، 403 ƒ.

(4) ƒǈƲƧ: ƒhLJ DžǴƬNjÜ dž ǻǈŎ ƒ!ǐhŏƔÜ ǖ3Ü 403 ƒ.

(5) ƒ!ǈƌǴƩ Ü ǫƵƧƒƔ ƒ!lƧǅLJÜ ǖ5Ü 7 ƒ.

(6) ʅĂƧl ƒ!ŋLJÜ ƒŪŏǂ: 13.

(7) ƒǈƲƧ: ƒ!ƨdžƤƬƧĭ Ü ƒ!ǂƬǴƻ Ü ǖ6Ü 181 ƒ.

(8) ʅĂƧl ƵhƩ Ü ƒŪŏǂ: 4.

Ü{ĽǂŖŏ ĂŨ} ĬŴŻ Ǘ5ƱŻ ǈŏƶ!ƒ ƴ5Ƨŀ "ŃǂƶƸǊķ" ŨƧƿ ƥƿ ƧĂnjǆƞ!ƒ ǈŨ ǈĜƃơ ĂŀŨ Ƨǂ ŖĂ

ŎǊƒƧ5Ƶƨ!ƒĂ ƗŴŀŻ ŎŀŨ ǈŀƒĂ ǀĂŏơ ĂŀŨĂ ƜƧƵǕƒĂ ÜƧĂnjƬǆ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŨƮĜŻ ŨƧƿĂ

.[1]{Ĭǂƨŏ ŃŴƶ!} Ń!Ăƿ Ũǂơ Ŏ5 {Ľǂŗŏ ĂŨ} Ń!Ăƿ ǈǕ ŎǊǆķ!ƒ ƔƒĂƞ Ŏ5 ĜnjǊǕ ÜĜǆnjŀƮǊŀ

ĂŀŨ ŃƞĂĂ ÜŎƞƧķ!ƒĂ ŎǊǆķ!ƒ ǈŏŀ ƽƧ5Ă ÜĈŏǊǆķ ƩŏĂ ǗƜƧķ ŃǊŨ ǈĜƃơ ŎŀŨ ƥǊƵĂ

ÜŨǆNjĂƙ!ƒ ĬŴŻ ĜƱƵ ǈĂǂŏ ǈŨ ĬŴŻ ǁ!Ŗ Ĝǈ!Ăǆķ ƥƿĂ" :Ń!Ăŀ {ŃƶƸǊķ5} Ŏ5 ƔƮǕ!ƒ ǈĜƃơ

ƔƮǊ ǈǆ5 ÜǕŏŴƿ ƧǈǊ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ÜƒĽŏǈǂ ǆƱǊ!ƒ Ŏ5 "ǈŨ" ùŀ ĜǉĂƧǀǆ ĈĜƞ ƴƶ! ƧŀƤ ǈǕ

ÜƧŏǈǂ ǆNjĂƙ!ƒ ĬŴŻ ƻƱƶ!ƒĂ Ü"ǈŨ"ùŀ ĜŅĂƮǊǆ"ǈĜǂ"ƧŀƤ ƴƿƒĂ!ƒ ƳĂ5Ƨǆ!ƒ ƴƶ5!ƒ ǈŨ ǆNjĂķ

.[2]"ƜƧƤ ŃŏŴŻ ŃƞŏƧƤķ ǈǂǆŨĂ ĈŎƬ ƴƿĂ ǈǪ ǈǂ! ƩĜǀǊŏ Ǖ ǈĜǂ ǈǪĂ

ƴŴƱǆ5 ...ǗơƧƮ Ŏ! ǈŀƒ ǈĜǆĜNj Ĝŏ ǈĂƵƧ5 ƴĜƿĂ} :Ĭ!Ĝƶķ Ń!Ăƿ ŃŀƬķ ƗŏǕƒ ǊŖNjĂ

ǗnjŏŀƬķ ÜŎƞƧķ!ƒ ƔƒĂƞ ĬŴŻ "ƴŴƱŨ" ƔƮǊŀ ÜĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ƴĜƿ ƥƿĂ Ü{ĬƪĂǆ Ń!ǫ Ĭ!ǫ

ÜŃ! ƔƒĂƞ Ǖ ǈŏŏƧƮŀ!ƒ ƥǊƵ ŎƞƧķ!ƒĂ Ü"ƴƶ!" ù! ǗŀƒĂƞ ĭŨ Ƴ[3]ŎǕǆ!Ĝŀ ŎƞƧķŴ!

Ü[4]ŎƞƧķ!ƒ ƔƒĂƞ Ŏ5 ƔƮǊŏ ǈĂ!Ăǀŏ5 ǈĂŏ5Ăǂ!ƒ ĜǆŨĂ ÜĈĜ5!ƒ ƥƶŀ "ǈŨ" ƧĜǆ Ư ƚŀ ƔƮǊŏ5

.[5]ǁ!Ŗ Ŏ5 ǈŏŏƧƮŀ!ƒ ƔNjŖǆ ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ƠƞƧ ƥƿĂ

ǀƸƥNjƥƜŨǆǁƸ Ĭƺ !ǊNjƗǁƸ Ăǂƴ üŨǆƟǁƸ 3.3

ǈǆĂ ÜƗŎǊĉƧǀ!ƒ ƘƒĈƒƧǀ!ƒ Ư ƶŀ Ŏ5 Ƨƞ!ƒ ƔĜŀ Ŏ5 ǆNjĂƙ!ƒ ĬŴŻ ƴǆơ!ƒ ƴŏƬŏ

: ǁ!Ŗ ƗŴƛǆŨ

Ń!Ăƿ :Ĭ!Ĝƶķ ﴿أَوْ كَالَّذِي مَرَّ عَلَى قَرْيَةٍ وَهِيَ خَاوِيَةٌ عَلَى عُرُوشِهَا﴾[6].

---

(1) ĂŀŨ ǈĜƃơ ÜǕǊƥ!ǬŎÜ ƗŏƪƸķ ƧơŀƒƧ ÜƱŏơǆ!ƒ Ü8Ɯ f 419.

(2) ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ ÜŃƪƸǊ 7Ɯ f 446.

(3) ƧƲǊƒ: ÜĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ÜƺĜƬǂ!ƒ Ü5Ɯ f 348.

(4) ƧƲǊƒ ÜĂŀŨ ǈĜƃơ ÜǕǊƥ!ǬŎÜ ƗŏƪƸķ ƧơŀƒƧ ÜƱŏơǆ!ƒ Ü8Ɯ f 419.

(5) ƧƲǊƒ: ÜĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ÜƺĜƬǂ!ƒ Ü5Ɯ f 348.

(6) ǀƧĂƪ ÜǀƧŀ!ƒ ƗŏǕƒ: 259.

ǑùNjǍ ǏùǁŽ ƚ5ǍƱźǆž ƚǒǙƒ Ǒùǩ!ƒ ǙǴùnjǁǶp :ǑNjǍ ﴿ أَلَمْ تَرَ إِلَى الَّذِي حَاجَّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ فِي رَبِّهِ ﴾ [(1)].

ǴnjǒǁŽ ƨƱŽ ǈǰǒơ ƒƦnj!Ǎ ǗNJǒǶTǩ!ƒ ƨǴǂ ǏǁŽ ƘǁǆǩTƒ ǴnjǛǆǶ ǄžNjǍǨ!ƒ ýƬơ ƥpǍ ǐƦ!ƒ} ƨƞ Ǵnjǒ5 ǄžNjǍǨ!ƒ NJƞǍǍ Ǘ[(2)]{..ƚǒƨp ǏǁŽ ƨǆž ǐƦ!ǴǂǍǄ} Ǘƨǂ!ǴǶ ƨǍƱźǆž!ƒ ǅǴƞ ǗǄžǒNjƒƨǶǫ ǛǴơ ǐƦ!ǴǂƨǩǄž!Ǆ :ƨǒƥǀǩ!ƒǍ ǗƨǍƱźǆž!ƒ NJǶƦǹƞ ǐƦ!ƒ NJƪ5ǈ Ư5ǴƤ!ǴǶ {ǛǴơ ǏǁŽ (Ǐ!ǫ) Ư5ǴƤ!ƒ ýǍƤƥ ƚ!ǴơǩƪƒǁǁƦ Ǐ!ǫ ǄžnjƶƼƥ ǐƦ!ƒǍ ǗƚǒƨpǏǁŽ Ʀǆž ǐƦ!ǴǂǍǄ.ǴǂƨƼ ǑǄž ǴƤ!ƒ[(3)]ǴƼ5ƨơ ǴNjƥźǒ Ǵǆž ýǍp ǏǁŽ (ǐƦ!Ǵǂ) Ǒ5 ƨǴǂ!ƒ.

ƒƦNj Ǒ5 (Ǐ!ǫ) ƔƨƶƖ!ƒ ýǴƤƥǫǍ" :NJ!ǍǀǶ ǏǈźǆžƖ!ƒ ǏǁŽ ƚǒǙƒ ǈƦNj ǅƒƦ5!ƒ ýǆžơǍ :ǄžǁŽǄ ǕƒǍ ǏǈźǆžƖ!ƒǍ ǗƒƦNj Ǐ!ǫ ǎƨǩ ǴǆžǄ :ýƞƨǁ! ýǍǀǩ Ǵǆžǂ ǗƔƞźǩ!ƒ ƚnjƞ ǏǁŽ ƴƯǍǆž!ƒ ǏǁŽ ƨǆž ǐƦ!Ǵǂ ǍǄ} :ýǴp NJǈǄ ǁǁƦ ǏǁŽ ýǒ!ƥ!ƒǍ ǗƒƦǂNj ƘǒǄƨ ǍǄ ƒƦNj ýƛǆž ƘǒǄƨ ýNj ǏǁŽ ƨǆž ǐƦ!Ǵǂ ǍǄ} NJǶƨ Ǒ5 ǄžǒNjƒƨǶǫ ǛǴơ ǐƦ!ƒ ýƛǆžǂ ƘǒǄƨ ýNj :ýǴp NJǈǄǂ5 {ƚǒƨp.[(5)]ǈƥƑƒƨ ǴǈNj ƨǴǂ!ƒ ǈǄ ƫ5ƤǕƒ ǎǄƨǍ Ǘ[(4)]"{ǴnjTǍƨŽ ǏǁŽ ƚǒǍǴƤ ǑNjǍ ƚǒƨp

ǏǈźǆžƖ!ƒ ǏǁŽ ýǆžơ!ƒǍ" :NJ!ǍǀǶ ǏǈźǆžƖ!ƒ ǏǁŽ ƨƱź!ƒ ǏǁŽ ƚǒǙƒ ǑǈƞǈǶƒ ýǆžơ ƥpǍ Ǘ{NJǶƨ Ǒ5 ǄžǒNjƒƨǶǫ ǛǴơ ǐƦ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƨǩ Ǆž!Ǆ} Ǐ!ǴźǩNJ!ǍpNJǈǆžǍ .ǋƥƞ ƚƺǁ!ƒ ǈƦNj Ǒ5 ƴƪƒǍ :ýǴp NJǛǆǂ Ǐǩơ ǗǏǈźǆžƖ!ƒ ǏǁŽ ýǍǆžơǆž NJǛǫ :NJǒ5 ýǒp {ƚǒƨp ǏǁŽ ƨǆž ǐƦ!Ǵǂ ǍǄ} ýǴp ǄžƛǁǄ ǏǁŽ ǑǈǴƛ!ǴǶ ǅǴƞ5 ǗƚǒƨpǏǁŽ Ʀǆž ǐƦ!Ǵǂ ǍǄ ǗNJǶƨ Ǒ5 ǄžǒNjƒƨǶǫ ǛǴơ ǐƦ!Ǵǂ ƘǒǄƨǄ.[(6)]"ǁǁƦǂ ƫǶƪ ƥp ýǍǕƒ

---

(1) ƪǍƨǈ ǗǈƨǶ!ƒ :ƚǒǙƒ 258.

(2) ǈǈǆ :ǄǍǶ ǈǰǴƥơ ǗǑƪ!ƥǈǕƒ ǗǑƪƼǩ ƨǒǶ!ƒ ǗƱǒơǆž!ƒ Ǘ1Ǜ ƒ 211.

(3) ǈǈǆ :ƒƨƤƑǆž!ƒ ǗǐƨƤǂ!ƒ Ǘƨ Ǘ1Ǜ ƒ 489.

(4) ǗǅƦ5!ƒ ǗǑǈǴźǆž ǗǈǈƨǴ!ƒ Ǘ1Ǜ ƒ 170.

(5) ƫ5ƤǕƒ ǗƱǍǍǕƒ ǗǑǈǴźǆž ǗǈǈƨǴ!ƒ ƒ 197.

(6) ǑǈƞǈǶƒ ǗǑƬƤ!ƒ ƒ Ǘ Ǘ2Ǜ ƒ 423.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible] [4]

[illegible] [5]

[illegible] ﴿ إِذِ الأَغْلالُ فِي أَعْنَاقِهِمْ وَالسَّلاسِلُ يُسْحَبُونَ ﴾[6]. [illegible] [7] [illegible]

[illegible] [8]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 489.

(2) [illegible] 301.

(3) [illegible] 493.

(4) [illegible] 301.

(5) [illegible] 493.

(6) [illegible]: 71.

(7) [illegible] 454.

(8) [illegible] 454.

﴿ وَاللَّيْلِ إِذَا يَغْشَى ﴾ (1) ﴿ وَالنَّهَارِ إِذَا تَجَلَّى ﴾ (2) ﴿ وَمَا خَلَقَ الذَّكَرَ وَالْأُنْثَى ﴾ [6].

---

(1) ... 11.

(2) ... 11.

(3) ... 42.

(4) ... 378.

(5) ... 455.

(6) ... 1-3.

(7) ... 270.

ƧþƬdž ǁǃƖ DžǋĂƙ ǏǁƵ ǂƧĂƧƞdž ǋĂǂǒ ǋD" :ǋǃĂǀǃ ǁǃƦ ǋƵ ǋǦǃơ ĂǃD ƧǃƵĂ

:ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ ýǴƿ ǴdžǂÜ"ƧǂƦ!ƒ" Ǐ!ƍ ƧþƬdž!ƒ ǂ5ǴƜƍĂ ǴǋƨǒơǑ5 ǴdžĂ "Ǵdž" ǋdž ýĂƋdž

.[1]"

.[2]ǂƶǒǃǴǃ ƔǋƒƧ!ƒ ƸƒĂƱǂ ǐD ÜƧþƬdž!Ǵǃ ƪƱǋ!ƒ DžǋĂƙ ǏǁƵ "ƔǋƒƧ!ƒ" Ƨƞǃ

"ƪǁƤ Ǵdž" ýơdž ǋdž ýþǃ ǋǋD ǏǁƵ ƧƤƈ ǋƞĂ ǏǁƵ "ƧǂƦ!ƒ" Ƨƞ ǑƑǴƖǂ!ƒ ǁƧƤ þƥĂ

ƧǂƦ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƦƞǃƒƨĂƞǒĂ" Ü[3]"ǏǃǋǕƒĂ ƧǂƦ!ƒ Ÿƒ ƪĂǁƤdžĂ : ǐD ÜŸƒ ǋǃǁƤ ǴdžĂ : Ǐǋƶdžǃ

.[4]"Ǵdž ǋdž ýþǃ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ÜǏǃǋǕƒĂ

4.3 üƊǁƟ ĂǂƳ !ǋǋǂǁƐ Ǐƺ !ƦǁǁƐ

ǂǃĂǃǋ ǴƶƙĂ : Ǐ! : ﴿ قُلْ يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ تَعَالَوْاْ إِلَى كَلَمَةٍ سَوَاء بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَكُمْ أَلاَّ نَعْبُدَ إِلاَّ اللّهَ وَلاَ نُشْرِكَ بِهِ شَيْئاً وَلاَ يَتَّخِذَ بَعْضُنَا بَعْضاً أَرْبَاباً مِّن دُونِ اللّهِ ﴾ [5].

Ǚ" ǂ5ĂƱƶdž!ƒ ýǴƶ5Ǖƒ DžƨƞƨƒĂƞ Ăǋ ÜǂǒǓƒ ǋƦǋ Ǒ5 DžǋĂƙ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ǋƞĂĂ

.ƴƜĂdž!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ǒ5 ǴdžĂƨƞdž Ǒƙdžǒ þƿ ǋǋǕ Ý"þǃƶǋ" Ǒ5 DžƨƞǃDžǋĂƙ! "ƦƤƙǒ Ǚ Üǁ ƧƬǋ

ƠǁƬ! ƸĂƱƶdž!ƒ ƘdžƨƞĂ!Ă" :ǋǃĂǀǃ ǅƒƦ5!ƒ Ǵǋǋ DžǋĂƙ!Ǵǃ ýĂǁ!ƒ Ǐ!ƍ ƔǋƦ þƥĂ

Ǚƍ ǆýǁǋ Ǚ ƒĂ!Ǵƶƙ :ýĂǁƙ ǴdžǂÝǋD ǋǒ5 ǋǂƙ Dž! Ă! DžĂƨƞdž DžǕǂ!ƒ ǋǕ ÝDžǋĂƙ!ƒ ǏǁƵ

.[6]"ǂƧǒƤ

---

(1) ƘǒǃǁƒdžǋdžƧdžǃƒƨƖǁdž!ƒ ǋdž ƔƧƢǁƙdž ÜǋǃƖǋĂ ǋǒdžƖ!ƒ ǑǁǁơƖ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧþƒƧ ǋĂƬdž ǋ8ǁ ƒ 272 !ǕƵƬǏ ÜĂǂǋ ǂǒĂƧ ƒĂǒþ ǏƬƵǕƒ ǐǋ: Ǒ ƸĂƱǒ ƸĂƱǂƧ !ƶƞǃǂǋ ǇǂǋĂǃĂ ǆƧƬƑǋ ƘǒǃǁǃĂ!ƒ ÜǋƒƑǁ ƧƑǋƒĂǒþ ǋ.21 ƒ ÜǏƬƵǕƒ

(2) ǁƑǋ: ǋƦǁơ ĂǃD ÜǑƖ!þǋǕƒ ǑƖǒ5ƙ ƧơǃǁƒÜƱǒơdž!ƒ ÜǁƨƍǋÜƒ 478-477.

(3) ǁƑǋÜǐƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ ÜƸƓƬǂ!ƒ Ü6ǁ ƒ 385.

(4) ǋǒƶǂƧ!ƒ ÜǐǁǂƞƖǁ ĂǃD ǴƑǁǃǃ ƵþƒŸ ǋǃ ǋǒƖơ!ƒ ǋǒƶǁ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔǋƵƍ ƔƒƧƵƍ ƧǂƦ!ƒ ÜƘǋƧǁǁƙ: ƪǒǁǂơƙ ǏǁƵ þdžơdž ÜǋƶǂǴƞǁ!ƒ ÜǐƱƶdž ǂƶǒƖƵ Ǒǃǁơ!ƒ ǑǃǁƑ ǑƵƧǋĂ ÜǋǂƦǃƧǁǋ!ƒ ÜǁƧǋǴǁ!ƒ ƒ 518

(5) ƖǋƧĂ ǁƧƵƈ ýƈ ǂǋƵƒ ÜǂǋǕƒ: 64.

(6) ƘƒƦƶ!ƒ ÜǑǋƶdž ǂǁƧǋƦƱǒ!ƒ Ü1ǁ ƒ 220.

ƔNjŘdž LJǂ!Ă ÜĊČŎT NǀLjdž ýƮơŏ Ǜ DžNjĂǺ!ƒ" :NJ!ĂIJ ΣĜbơLj!ƒ Ƨƨzƞ ĂhD ǁ!Ř ƥSĂ
Ǵdžǂ Ü ĭ D ĬLjƶdžlj lƧǾƪƨdž ĿJD LJĂǂƙ LJD Ĭ ǁƵ DžƨƞƒljƥƶljǴdžĂ (ƥljƶLj) Ŏ5 ƨĂƞŏ LJD NǀŏĂljŏƪ
.[2]"ǂdžƨǴƞ (Ǚ) LJĂǂƙĂ Ü[1]{ƒĂTdžƒ LJD} :ýƞĂ ƨƵ ýǴƥ

ĬƒǴƶƙ NJ!ĂƥĂ: ﴿كَيْفَ يَهْدِي اللهُ قَوْمًا كَفَرُواْ بَعْدَ إِيمَانِهِمْ وَشَهِدُواْ أَنَّ الرَّسُولَ حَقٌّ﴾[3].

NǀŏǁƵ ƻƱz!ƒ ƷĂƪŏ Ǵdž ƥĂƞĂ DžNjĂƙ ĂNj ÜǂŏǗƒ LjŘNj Ŏ5 DžNjĂǺ!ƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ýdžơ!ƒ NǀƞĂĂ
ƥùƶlj LjǴLjƶdž LJǕ Ýýƶ5!ƒ ĬLjƶdž LJdž DžNjLjǴdžŏǫ Ŏ5 Ǵdž Ĭ ǁƵ ƻƱƵ "ƒĂƥnjT" ù5 ÜǂǁdžƞƒŎ5
"LJDƒĂLjdžč Ü"ǫĂ Ĭ ƒŘNj ƔNjŘ ƒƨdžTPƨ Ĭ[4] ƪĂTùNjljNǀ ljĂ!ùNǀ Ĭ!Ǵùƶƙ ﴿فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ
الصَّالِحِينَ﴾[5] Ü ĂƥýĂ :ƧƵǴT!ƒ

.[6]"ƒNJǺƥǮ ǷŽǏǴ Ǜƌ Ŋƒ ǙƔǑ ǙNj ƔƥǏƪƳ ǷŽĭŐǂTǷ ƐNjƶǏǁ ǁĭŐǑƪǷ

ƒĂƧƨǂ ĬLjƶdžlj "ƥp" ƧǴdž ưǀ ýǴơǁ ĂƒĂ!ƒ LJĂǂƙ LJD ƨǴƞD ƥp ĭ ƧTPdžƨ LJǴǂ ĿJǫĂ
.ƽơ ýĂƪƧ!ƒ LJD ƒĂƥnjT ƥpĂ

LJƵ NǁLjĂ Ü"ƒĂƧƨǂ" ĬǁƵ ƻĂƱƶdž "ƒĂƥnjT" ĿJD LJǴǂơ ŎhD ƥLjƵ ƻƱz!ƒ ƧNjǴUĂ
ƨĂƞŏ Ǜ" :NJ!ĂIJ ƻƱz!ƒ ƒŘNj LjƥƧ Ɣ!ǴƱ ŎhD LJlj Ŏǂdž LJƵ ýlLjĂ ÜǂŏƱƵ LJljƒĂ Ŏ5Ăơ!ƒ
.[7]"ĬLjƶdž!ƒ ƥǴƪƨ! (ƒĂƧƨǂ) ĬǁƵ (ƒĂƥnjT) ƻƱƵ

ǂnjƞ LJŎljŏ Džƒ!Ă" :NJ!ĂIJ ƻƱz!ƒ ƒŘNj Ŏǂdž ƯƼƧ ĬǁƵ Ŏǀǁơ!ƒ LJŏdžǁƪ!ƒ ƥƧ ƥpĂ
ÜDžƨǗ Ƨŏƹ ƒŘNjĂ ÜĬLjƶdž!ƒ ƥŘ5 ǁ!Ř5 ÜlƥǴnjT!ƒĂ Ƨƨǂ!ƒ LJŏlj ƔŏƙƧƙ!ƒ DžNj5 NǀǗdǂ5 ÜƥǴƪƨ!ƒ
.[8]"ǁljŏƙƧƙ Ŏ ưƙlƙ Ǜ ĂƒĂ!ƒ ĿJƎ5

---

(1) lƧĂƪ Ü ƒ ǂŏǗƒ: 6.

(2) ƒΣǴbơLj!ƒ Ü ƔƒƧƵǫ ƒlƧǀLJÜ Ü1ǀ ƒ 384.

(3) lƧĂƪ ýč ƵƧdžƒLJÜ ǂŏǗƒ: 86.

(4) ƒLjƧƱ: ƒƨdžTPƨĭ Ü ƒǂǴƻ Ü Ü1ǀ ƒ 578-579.

(5) lƧĂƪ ƒdžLjǴ5lĂLJÜ ǂŏǗƒ: 10.

(6) ƒLjƧƱ: ƒ 25Ü ƒdžLJ ljŘNj ƒ!ƥƧƒƪǂ.

(7) ƒLjƧƱ: ƒĂh ƥǴLJ ƒǗLjƥ!ƪŎÜ ƙƪƨŏ ƒ!ǀƧ ƒdžơŏƱÜ Ü2ǀ ƒ 541.

(8) ƒLjƧƱ: ƒ!ƪdžŏLJ ƒ!ǀǁŏÜ ƒ!ƥƧ ƒ!džƮĂLJÜ Ü3ǀ ƒ 301.

[illegible]

[illegible]: ﴿أَيْنَمَا تَكُونُوا يُدْرِككُّمُ الْمَوْتُ وَلَوْ كُنتُمْ فِي بُرُوجٍ مُّشَيَّدَةٍ﴾[1]. [illegible]

[illegible][2].

[illegible].

[illegible]:

[illegible][3].

[illegible]: ﴿أَيْنَمَا يُوَجِّههُّ لَا يَأْتِ بِخَيْرٍ﴾[4].

[illegible]:

[illegible][5].

(1) [illegible]: 78.

(2) [illegible] 193.

(3) [illegible] 65.

(4) [illegible]: 76.

(5) [illegible] 270.

NJ!Ăp lCƒƧl ǂ ŎNjĂ ÜŧǚdžǴƵ ŧǚdžnjdž!ƒ "ǴdžLjŏDž" ùȟ ƽƱLj!ƒ DžǸjĂķ ĬǚƵ DžƨƞǚǙ :ŎLjǴǺ!ƒ

."Ƨȟ Ʈ ŏĂ" Ŏ5 CƒƧ!ƒ DžƨƞĂ "Ŏlkŏ" Ŏ5 CǴŏ!Ǵȟ Ü[1] Ĭ!ǴƶƘ

.[3]Ŏȟǚơ!ƒ LJŏdžǚƪ!ƒĂ [2]LJǴƃơ ĂȟD NJŏ!ƥ ƔNjȒ Ǵdž ĂNjĂ.

NJ!ĂpĂ Ĭ!ǴƶƘ : ﴿ وَقَالَ الْمَلأُ مِن قَوْمِ فِرْعَونَ أَتَذَرُ مُوسَى وَقَوْمَهُ لِيُفْسِدُواْ فِي الأَرْضِ وَيَذَرَكَ وَآلِهَتَكَ ﴾ [4].

lCƒƧl!ƒĂ Ü[5] ĭ Ƨ Ʈ ȟ!ƒ LJ ƪ ơ!ƒĂ Ŏǚŏlƶ!ƒ ƔnjTǕƒ LJƵ lȒǴT lCƒƧp ŎNjĂ Ü{ǂǚ ƻȒŏĂ} DžƨƞȠ

NJù!Ăl ǂ DžǴnjƼƘùƪǕƒ ƔƒĂùƞ Ŏù5 {ƒĂþƪùƽŏ} Džƨƞ DžǸjĂķ ĬǚƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ĬǚƵ ŧ!ĂdžơDž

Džƨùƞ DžǸjĂķ ĬǚƵ،[6] ﴿ فَيَقُولَ رَبِّ لَوْلا أَخَّرْتَنِي إِلَى أَجَلٍ قَرِيبٍ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴾ : Ĭ!ǴƶƘ

þLjƵ LJŏnjƞĂ!ƒ þơDĂ Ü[7]LJǴƃơ ĂȟD NJŏ!ƥ ƔNjȒ Ǵdž ĂNjĂ Ü Ư ŏ ư ơk!ƒ ƔƒĂƞ Ŏ5 {ƽþ Ʈ ǳ5}

.[8]Ŏȟǚơ!ƒ LJŏdžƪ!ƒ

LJùȟ ĂƧùdžƵ ŎȟD lCƒƧlǂ ǼƼŏƼƤƘ lCƒƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƙǂ ƧƘ ŧdž ư !ƒ LJD Ĭ!ƥ [9]ŎLjƞ LJȟƒ ƔNjȒĂ

ƒ!ƶǕC: ﴿ إِنَّ اللّهَ يَأْمُرُكُمْ أَن تُؤدُّواْ الأَمَانَاتِ إِلَى أَهْلِهَا ﴾ [10] ȟƪǂǴJL ƒ!ƧƒC .Ŏ5 .ŏǚdžƻǂDž.

NJ!ĂpĂ Ĭ!ǴƶƘ : ﴿ فَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴾[11]Ü

---

(1) ƪĂƧl ƪĂŏ Ü ƻ ƒǕŏŧ: 90.

(2) ƒLjƱƧ: LJǴƃơ ĂȟD ƒǕjLjþ!ƪŎÜ ƘƼƪŏƧ ƒ!ȟơƧ ƒ!ǳơŏƱÜ ǚ5Ü ƒ 504.

(3) ƒLjƱƧ: ƒ!ƪǚdžŏJL ƒ!ơǚȟŎÜ ƒ!þƧ ƒ!džƮĂJLÜ ǚ7Ü ƒ 270.

(4) ƪĂƧl ƒǕƵƧƒ ƻ Ü ƒǕŏŧ: 127.

(5) ƒLjƱƧ: LJǴƃơ ĂȟD ƒǕjLjþ!ƪŎÜ ƘƼƪŏƧ ƒ!ȟơƧ ƒ!ǳơŏƱÜ ǚ4Ü ƒ 367.

(6) ƪĂƧl ƒ!džjLjǴƼlĂJLÜ ƒǕŏŧ: 10.

(7) ƒLjƱƧ: LJǴƃơ ĂȟD ƒǕjLjþ!ƪŎÜ ƘƼƪŏƧ ƒ!ȟơƧ ƒ!ǳơŏƱÜ ǚ4Ü ƒ 367.

(8) ƒLjƱƧ: ƒ!ƪǚdžŏJL ƒ!ơǚȟŎÜ ƒ!þƧ ƒ!džƮĂJLÜ ǚ5Ü ƒ 423.

(9) ƒLjƱƧ: ƒȟJL ƞjLŎÜ ƒ!džơķƪƔÜ ǚ1Ü ƒ 257.

(10) ƪĂƧl ƒ!jLƪǴCÜ ƒǕŏŧ: 58.

(11) ƪĂƧl ƒ!džjLjǴƼlĂJLÜ ƒǕŏŧ: 10.

ƻ ƦơǍ Ďǎƨƞ!Ǥ ǈǍƿǤ!ƒ ƉƨƿǍ ǈǍǉ!ƒ ǉƿ ǍƒǍ!ƒ ƘǤǍ ƔƮǉ!Ǥ ƨǎƵ ǍƉ ƫƨƿ

ƔƒǍƞ Ǐ ƵÛ (ǅƥƮǻ5) Ǐ ƵÛ Ǥ5ƷƵ ǉƶ5!ƒ ƔƮǉ (ŁǈǍǂƫǍ) ǍƨǎƵ ǍƉ ǇǠƒƨƿǍ Ü([1])ǍƒǍ!ƒ

.[2].ǍƒǍ!ƒ ƻ ƦơǍ ǊǎƨƞǊ (ĹǈǂƫǍ) ǈǍƿǤ!ƒǍ Ü(ǑǉƨƤƫ ǓǍ!) Ǌ!Ǎƿ Ǒ5 Ǒǉǎ!ƒ

ǂ5ǍƷƶǎ!ƒ "Łǂ" Ďǎƨƞ ǍǊ ÜǂöǓƒ ǉƦǊ Ǒ5 ǊǍǂ!ƒ Ǐ ƵÛ ǉǎơ!ƒ ǊƞǍǍ

.ƔǍƮǉǎ ǉƶ5 Ǐ ƵÛ ǂ5ǍƷƶǎ ǤǊǉ ǉǎ ÜǎƨǤƞ ƥǍƞǍ ǊǍǂ Ǐ ƵÛ"ǅƥƮ"Ǐ ƵÛ

ﵟفَأَصَّدَّقَ وَأَكُن مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينﵞ :ǉƞǍ ƨƵ Ǌ!Ǎƿ ǈƵ ǉöƤ!ƒ Ƙ!ǍƮǍ" :ǊöǍǊöƮ ǉǤƿ ƥƿǍ

:ƨöǊƨ ǉǍǂ ƒƦǊ ǉǤ5 Ü

ǍƮǉ ƒǉ ƥƥǉǉ ǉƨǂ Ǐ Ǐ ǉƦǤ [3]"ƒǂǉƒǂ ǉƒǂ ǂƒǂ ƒǂǂǉ ƨǤǂƨ ǓǊ

ƥƿ ǉǊǉǂǍ ǑǉǤǍ!Ǥ ƒǍǠǤƞ5 ÜǠǤ!ƒ ǊƤƥö ƥƿ ǉǍǓƒ ǈǓ ÜƒƦǊ ƒǍƥƞ ǤǉǉǤ5" :ǊöǍǊöƮ ǉǤ5

Ǌö5 Ǡǉ5 ǓǍ ǉǎƨƞ ǈǍǂö ƥƿ Ǌƿ ǏƦ!ǉƶ5!ƒ ǈǤǂ Ǥǎ! ƒƦǊ ǁ!Ʀǂ5 ÜǠǤ!ƒ ǉǍǓƒ Ǒ5 ƒǍǉǉ

.[4]"ƒƦǊ ƒǍǎǊǍǉ ƒƦǊ Ǐ ƵÛ5 ǊǊƿ ƒǍǎƨƞ ǉǊǉǂǍ ÜǑǉǤ!Ǥ ƒǍǎǉǂǉ

ǍƒǍ!ƒ ƷǉƮǉ ƔƨƵ!ƒ ǈǓ ÜǍƒǍ!ƒ ǤǊö5 ǈǂǉ Ǎ! ǈǍǍ ÜǤǊǉƮǉ ƨƒǍƞ Ǐ!ǍǠƒƦ5!ƒ ƔǊǉƦǍ

.[5]ǊǊǤƮǉǍ ǈǎöǉƮ ǈǎ ƻ!ǓƒǍƷǉƮǉ Ǥǎǂ ÜǠǤǊǉ!ƒ ƯƵ Ǒ5

ƥǉ5 Ü"ǈǍùǂǉ5" ƥǍùƶƮǎ ǈùǉ ƳƒƥǉƵ ǂùöƒǍƨ Ǒù5 Ǥùǎǂ ǍƒǍ!ƒ Ƙǉǉ ǈǎǍ

.[6]ǊùǉƮǉ5 ƨùǊǤƱ!ƒ ǉùƶ5!ƒ Ǐ ƵÛ Ǌù5ƷƵ

---

(1) ǑǂǓ ǑǉƉ ǈǉ ƔǤƷ!ƒ ǑǉǓ!ƒ Üƻ Ʈǂ!ƒ ǈƵ ǍƞǍǉ ƘƒǠƒƨǉ!ƒ ǉùǉƮǉ ǍƵǉǉǉǤù ǍơƞƞǊǉùǤÜ Ü2Ш .322 ƒ

(2) ǉƱƨ: ǉǊǉǍǉ!ƒ ÜǑǉǉơ!ƒ ÜƨƥǍ!ƒ ÜǈǍƮǎ!ƒ Ü10Ш Ü ƒ 344.

(3) ǉƱƨ: ƒƨƥ!ƒ ǉƦǊ ǈǎ Ü12 ƒ .ǂƮƒƨƥ!ƒ

(4) ǊöǍǊöƮ ÜƔǤǂ!ƒ Ü3Ш Ü ƒ 100.

(5) ǉƱƨ: ƒǠƒƨƵǉ ǑǉǤƵǎ Üǈǂƨ!ƒ Ü3Ш Ü ƒ 160.

(6) ǉƱƨ: ƒǉƨƞǉ ǊƮǉ5ǉ 3Ш ƒ 160.

[illegible] [1] [illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].[4]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].

[illegible]
[illegible].

[illegible]: ﴿ فَمَن يَعْمَلْ مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ خَيْرًا يَرَهُ وَمَن يَعْمَلْ مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ شَرًّا يَرَهُ ﴾ [5].

[illegible]
[illegible].[6]

[illegible]:

---

(1) [illegible] 129.
(2) [illegible] 1405/1985 [illegible] 352.
(3) [illegible] 293.
(4) [illegible] 222–223.
(5) [illegible] 7، 8.
(6) [illegible] 498.

Dĭƨɳŏ LJdž Ɨʒ! Ĭ̈Ƶ ǕĭdžơLJŏƶưĂdž!ƒ Ŏ5 "ǉƒƧŏ" Ŏ5 ƻ!Ǖƒ ƘǴƕƙ LJD :ýĂǕƒ

Ü(1) ţ ƽƤǕƒ ǴNjǴƗơ Ɨʒ! ŎNjĂ ÜƗƶ!ƒ ƻƧơ Ĭ̈Ƶ ǀƧƥǀdž!ƒ ƗƗƧơ!ƒ ƻƦơƕ ƳƧǴưdž!ƒ

.(2)DĭĂƨɳdž!ƒĂ ƳĂƼƧdž!ƒ LJŏƕ ƗƥƧƽƙ NJǉǕ NJŏĂƕŏʅ ƔNjƦdž NJǉD Ŏƕơ!ƒ LJŏdžʅ!ƒ ýǀǉĂ

ƴƼƧƼ ÜýĂƮĂdž ƱƧƬ!ƒ Dĭʅƒ LJD DĭNjĂƙ Ĭ̈Ƶ Ɨ!ĂdžơdžǀǅƒƧǀ!ƒ LJĂƗƙ LJD :ŎǉǴ!ƒ

.(3)ƱƧƬ Dĭʅƒ "LJdž" LJD Ĭ̈Ƶ ǴǉĂƨɳdž ƱƧƬ!ƒ ýƶƼ ŎǀƕĂ

ǴnjǉLjdž ƘƼƦơ ƥp ƗdžƗ!ƒ LJD NJɳĂ!ƒĂ" :NJ!ĂǀƕǀǅƒƧǀ!ƒ ǉƦNj Ĭ̈Ƶ DĭŏƧdž ŎƕD LJƕƒ ƥƧĂ

ƻ!Ǖƒ ƘǉǴƗƼ ÜDĭƨǗƕ Ʃŏ! ƯƧǴƵ DĭƗơ DĭƨɳʅĂ ƱƧƬ!ƒ ƔƒĂɳ NJǉǕ ÝDĭƨɳ! ƻ!Ǖƒ

Ɨʅ̈ƙƤdž ǅǴnj!ƒ ƘǉǴƗ! (ǉƒƧŏ) LJdž ƻ!Ǖƒ Ƙƙƕʎ Ă!Ă ÜƗƙƕʎdž!ƒ Ɨ!ƨǉdžƕ Dĭƨɳ!ǴƕƗƼĂƦơdž!ƒ

.(4)"ƻ!Ǖƒ ƻƦơ ƴdž ŎNj ǁ!ƦƗƼ ÜĂƒĂƕ Ɨ!ĂƮĂdž Ƨŏƹ

ⓘ🡐❍❋✡♑◗} :Ĭ!ǴƶƙNJ!Ăp Ŏ5 DĭNjĂƙ!Ǵƕ ýĂ!ƒ Ŏƕơ!ƒ LJŏdžʅ!ƒ ƯƼƧĂ

•◆ ⅄✐♋♇ ·♍♑✉♦▫ ⬀❸✍♐⬄⌚♦③◆❒ ⇗✈✱☝♦③ ♊♦✌

:ýǴǀƼ Ü(5){♇▫✓♌☪⬀❍⬄♦🡐☺⬊♐♋♇ ♦❷⇧♉❒📖 🡐➚⓿⬀♐⇖③

ǓĂ ÜŎƱƽ!ƒ NJƕƬ! ǀǴƵƒƧdž ǴnjŏƼ :ýǴǀŏ LJD ŎʒƕǉŏƼ LJǅƧǀ!ƒ Ĭ̈Ƶ Ʊ̈ƹ ǴnjŏƼ ǀƧǴƵ ǉƦNjĂ"

.(6)"DĭNjĂƙ!ƒ ýǴǀŏ

ƕƼƥƻƗDŽ üəƒƨDŽ Ĭʒ !ǉNjƗǁ 5.3

ƥƒƧƼǗǴƕ ƽƶƙŏ Ǵdž ǴnjǉLjdž ÜŎƕƧƶ!ƒ Ăơǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗpƧƽƙdž ýƑǴʅdž DĭNjĂƙ!ƒ Ĭ̈Ƶ ýdžơ

ƗŏƼƧƮ ǴŏǴưǀƕ ƽƶƙŏ ǴnjưƶƕĂ ÜƗŏǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƗƦƙ!Ǵƕ ƽƶƙŏ Ǵdž ǴnjǉLjdžĂ ÜƴdžɳʅĂ ƗŏǉƙƙƒĂ

: ǁ!Ʀ LJdžĂ ÜǴNjƧŏƹĂ ƧƑǴdžư!ƒ ƔǴƕ ĂD ÜƗpƧƽƙdž

---

(1) ƧƱǉƒ: ĂƕD LJǴƥơ ÜŎʅ!ƥǉǕƒ Ƨŏʅƽƙ ƧơƕƒƒƧ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ü8ǁ ƒ 498.

(2) ƧƱǉƒ: LJŏdžʅ!ƒ ÜŎƕơ!ƒ Ƨƥ!ƒ ǀdž!ƒ ÜLJĂƮ Ü6ǁ ƒ 552.

(3) ƧƱǉƒ: ƴɳƧdž!ƒ ÜNJʅƽǉ Ü6ǁ ƒ 552.

(4) LJƕƒ ŎƕD ÜDĭŏƧdž ƠưĂdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǉĂɳĂ ƘƒƧǀ!ƒ ÜǴnjǉǀƵĂ ƒ 837.

(5) ǀƧĂʅ ÜƻʅĂŏ ƗŏǕƒ: 90.

(6) ƧƱǉƒ: LJŏdžʅ!ƒ ÜŎƕơ!ƒ Ƨƥ!ƒ ǀdž!ƒ ÜLJĂƮ Ü6ǁ ƒ 553.

NJ!Ăp :Ĭ!Ǵzk }✌✍♦✞◻☺☒✍ ✍☠←♑➔◘♦✞♦✍}
.(1){✂✡❻✍♦✡ ◻⑨♦♫✍❑♦✍⬄✍✍✂ ❽✍♫⅄✎✍✂

LJǴƀơ ĂhD NLjƵ ǴnjŋƐP Ǵdž ydžŋ!f ĬƵ {LJŏŖ!f ýǻdž} ỳƽŏdžʅ!f LJhf DƨP
.(3)ǸǴIh!f ŎhD LJƵ ŎhIơ!f LJŏdžʅ!f ǴnjŋƐPĂ Ü(2)Ŏʅ!ƥLjŨf

.(4)"ýǴŋƨ!f LJǴŏƵŨ Ǚ ýƶƽI! – DIƵD ŸfĂ – ýǻdž!f ƔƨƯ ǴdžLjƷ5" :ǸfƐƽ!f ýǴp
ƨŏdžƯ!f ƥfƨ5ǫ LJĂŏ LJD" (5)LJǴƀơ ĂhD ljƨʅ5 Ǵdž Ǵnjŏ5 DžNjĂǩ!f ĬƵ ýdžơ!f NJŋĂĂ
Ʊ5! ĂNj ĭŖ!f LJdžh ƾƱLj NLjǰ ÜƔƨƶ!f LJǴʅ! Ŏ5 NDǻdž ƥĂnjƶdž!f DžNjĂǩ!f ĬƵ ǕIdžơ
yƥĂ ƥp DžNjĂǩ!f LJǴ fŖǫĂ ÜŧŏƱƨT!f LJdžh ƾƱLj NLjD DžNjĂk LJdž ĭŖ!Ǵh Džƨŋ Ǵdž ÜĬLjƶdžĂ
LJD ăƨơ!Ǵh5 ÜƱƨT!f Džʅf ăƨŋdž Džƨŋ!f Ŏ5 ýĂƮĂdž!f Ǹfƨŋǫ ĂNjĂ Üƥơ!f Ŏ5IkƤdž LJŏh
ÜƨƵǴT!f ýĂp ÜĭŖ!Ǵh Džƨŋ!f ýǴǻdž LJŬĂƮĂdž!f "LJdžĂ ÜLJŏŖ!f" ĂNjĂ Üƥơ!f ŎI5kdž LJŏh yIŏ
":ŎhfƨƵŨf LJhf ljƥTLjD

(6) ÜǶƮ ƒDž ƚƒƐNjƳ ʠƷƥ ĂǶƳ ƚǴƮƚ ƒǶƒƯ Ǵƨ ƒǶƐ ĂǶƳ ĬǴǴ ăƤƐ ƥƐƤ
ƻĂŖơdž!f LJŨ ƨŏdžƯ! ƥfƨ5Ǘf ƨĂŋŏ ŬĂ ÜŧIƶ!f Ŏ5 ƨŏdžƯ!f ƥfƨ5Ǘ ƌƱP ĂNjĂ
✍☹➚⬇⇧✍➚⌘◆❑} :Ĭ!Ǵzk NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 NJƶdžŋ ăƨk ŬD .NJh ƱĂ5Idž!Ǵ
ÜLJŏIŏĂdk!f ƥơD ĬƵ (7){☎✂☑❑➔➾✍◻⌘ ❽✍⓿⅄✍✍♫☒✍
:ƨƵǴT!f ýĂp Ŏ5 NJƶdžŋĂ

ǶƴƷ DžDžǏ ŬNj ŅƒƒƵ ʠƟƒƷ Ĭǵ ǶƟǴ Ĭǵ ƥƥƒǴ Ü ʠƨǴƳ ƒƥ ƒǏ

.17 :ŧŏŬf ÜIƨIh!f IƨĂʅ(1)
.211 f Ü1Ɯ ÜƱŏơdž!f ƨơh!f ƨŏʅ5k ÜŎʅ!ƥLjŨf LJǴƀơ ĂhD :ƨƱLjf (2)
.156 f Ü1Ɯ ÜLJĂƮdž!f ƨƥ!f ÜŎhIơ!f LJŏdžʅ!f :ƨƱLjf (3)
.15 f Ü1 Ɯ ÜLJǰƨI!f ŎLjǴƶdž ÜǸfƨ5!f (4)
.211 f Ü1Ɯ ÜƱŏơdž!f ƨơh!f ƨŏʅ5k ÜŎʅ!ƥLjŨf LJǴƀơ ĂhD :ƨƱLjf (5)
ÜƱŏùơdž!f ƨơh!f ƨŏʅ5k ÜŎʅ!ƥLjŨf LJǴŏơ ĂhD : ƨƱLjf ÜýhIdž LJh Džŏdžk! ĂNjĂ ÜƱŏʅh!f LJdž Ʀŏh!f (6)
. 211 f 1Ɯ
.69 :ŧŏŬf ÜŧhĂk!f IƨĂʅ (7)

(1)ǿļƨ ĐǚƗɛ ĉƩ ƐþƯǾĜ ƐNjǰƵƑƨ ăƤƖɛ ǗǢ

.(2) ƫ ơĜ5!ƒ ĐǚNjĂƙ!ƒ LJdž ǑhǚơǃƒLJǑdžƪ!ƒ ljƧhƙƵƒĂ

ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ydžɳ!ƒ ĂĐ þpĂƙƪƒ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ƭǒƧ5!ƒ ýƛdžǂ Đǚnjǚƛdž :(3)Ǒhǚơ!ƒ LJǑdžƪ!ƒ ljƧþpĂ

.ǃþƧ5dž NǑǚƵ ƧǑdžư!ƒ þĜƶ5 ÜƖƧdž ƻ ƮĂ!ƒ ǑƵĂƧ þp LJĂǂǒĂ ÜþpĂƙƪƒ

←♊🕔⍓☺⍂⓿■🖬←ൠ ♦❷☒▦•🗎 ♐♦✌◆❒} :Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ
☎✁❒↖❷☒▩☒✍ ⅋▫✓♎➲🕔◆⓪⨀⌖♑♐✁ ⭘♊⬀▤🕔⬩♑◆❒
♦❷⬄⬩⬀♌❍♑♐✁ ❝◻♐◻✡♑♐✁ ♦♌❑←☺♎♏🖬⍓➔↖③
⇗✖⬀✓☒⌛■🖬⍓☺⍂♑♐✁ ❼■✍♦↖ ♦✌☒❽✡🡅🕮 ✎♐♦✌◆❒
🗐 ⅋✞❒↖❷🕔♦✌◆❒ ❁☠❒↖❷🕔⍓♎ •✍♐🖃♐♦⌛♐🖃
✇⑨♦■❒🕮 ⇳♊♎✌ ⇗♌♐⍓☺♎♏🖬⍓➔↖③ ♐♦✌◆❒
←♊⍂♦⬩✞ ♐⍓☺❋✡♐◗ ✋⬩❑➔◗♦③ 🗐✎✸☹⍓❍
♦♌❑←☺❋🖬⍓➔♦✍◆⑩⬩▫ ☎ ⬁❷➔▦⬉▤⬩✍ •☒⬩▫ ⮜❑❑✡⬀✍♎▫
.(4){♐⍓☺←♑⬀✡♎✌

♐♦✌◆❒} NJ!Ăp ĬǚƵ ƻĂƱƶdž {♦♌❑←☺❋🖬⍓➔♦✍◆⑩⬩▫} NJ!Ăp

"þơĐ" ĬǚƵ þƑĜƵ "LJĂdžǚƶƙǒ5" Ǒ5 ƧǑdžư!ƒ LJĐ ĬǚƵ {⇗♌♐⍓☺♎♏🖬⍓➔↖③

♐♦✌◆❒} NJ!Ăp LJĐ ĬǚƵ ýĂdžơdž Ǒ5ljdž!ƒ ĬǚƵ ƘhƛdžƒƻƱƵĂ ÜĬljƶdž!ƒ ĬǚƵ ǕdžơLJĜdžǚƶǒ :Ĭljƶdž!ƒ LJǕ ǸĬljƶdž ƔɳĂdž ĜǕ5! Ǒ5ljdž {⇗♌♐⍓☺♎♏🖬⍓➔↖③

Ü(5)NJljƪơƙƪƒĂ ǶĜɧƨ!ƒ ƭĜơƪƍ ĂhĐ ljƧǂƦ NJɳĂ ĂNjĂ Ü"ǂljƙ5 LJơlj ĜdžljƍƋ" Ĝdžnj!Ăp þƶh Ƨơƪ!ƒ

.(7)Ǒhǚơ!ƒ LJǑdžƪ!ƒĂ (6)LJĜhơ ǑhĐ þljƵ ƧNjĜǕ!ƒ ĂNjĂ

ĬǚƵ ƻĂƱƶdž {♦♌❑←☺❋🖬⍓➔♦✍◆⑩⬩▫} LJĐ Ĭ!ƍ ĈƒƦ5!ƒ ƔNjƦĂ

❝◻♐◻✡♑♐✁ ♦♌❑←☺♎♏🖬⍓➔↖③}

Ü{LJĜdžǚƶǒ ĜdžĂ} NJ!ĂI! ƔƒĂɳh Ƙƪǒ! {LJĂdžǚƶƙǒ5}":ýĜI5 Ü{♦❷⬄⬩⬀♌❍♑♐✁

---

(1) :ƧǕljƒ LJĜhơ ĂhĐ ÜǑƪ!þljǕƒ ÜǑƪ5ƙ Ƨǒƪ5ƙ Ƨơh!ƒ ÜƱǒơdž!ƒ Ü1Ƕ ƒ 211.

(2) :ƧǕljƒ LJǑdžƪ!ƒ ÜǑhǚơ!ƒ Ƨþ!ƒ LJĂƮdž!ƒ Ǒ5 ĐĂǚƵ ƔĜƙǂ!ƒ ÜLJĂljǂdž!ƒ Ü1Ƕ ƒ 156.

(3) :ƧǕljƒ LJǑdžƪ!ƒ ÜǑhǚơ!ƒ Ƨþ!ƒ ÜLJĂƮdž!ƒ Ü1Ƕ ƒ 156.

(4) ƖƧĂƪ ÜƖƧlh!ƒ ǂǒǕƒ: 102.

(5) :ƧǕljƒ ÜǶĜɧƨ!ƒ ǑljĜƶdž LJĈƧI!ƒ ÜNJhƒƧƵƍĂ Ü1Ƕ ƒ 185.

(6) :ƧǕljƒ LJĜhơ ĂhĐ ÜǑƪ!þljǕƒ ÜǑƪ5ƙ Ƨǒƪ5ƙ Ƨơh!ƒ ÜƱǒơdž!ƒ Ü1Ƕ ƒ 500.

(7) :ƧǕljƒ LJǑdžƪ!ƒ ÜǑhǚơ!ƒ Ƨþ!ƒ ÜLJĂƮdž!ƒ Ü2Ƕ ƒ 37-38.

ǕĂ DžNjƧƣŏ Ǵdž LJĂdžǏżƙō5 {ƧơƮ!ƒ ΣǴlj!ƒ LJĂdžǏżŏ} NJ!Ăp ĬǏƵ ǉƥĂƥƧdž ǑNj Ǵdžǉǫ

.(1)"DžnjƶƼLjŏ

♦×⇦♉♎⅄✐✍✂ ❼■🖫♈♋ ♦❷⬧✍ ⬀☠⬧♑♒❑🕮} :Ĭ!Ǵżƙ NJ!ĂpĂ

⬀☠➔♎◆❒ ⬀☠♉♎⌧❷⌚♦③♉⑩ ♊♉✌ ☎✂❑⬉♉♦❷⮹⌘

.(2){♉☠⬀❑⮹☺⬂♒✍✂ ◆❻☒⓿♦■ ⬊✍❑⬈♒⬆🕮

ǴnjLjǂƮ5 ǂdžǏǂ!ƒ DžǙ ǅƒƧ!ƒ LJD DžNjĂƙ ĬǏƵ Ü"Ƨǩ" Ǒdžǐ Ʈ!ƒ LJdžơƧ!ƒ ƥhƵ ĂhD DƧpĂ

:ƨɳƒƧ!ƒ ýǴp Ǵdžǂ (3)"ÜDžƨɳǏ!

.(4)ǴlŏǏ ǴǏƥǴP ýɳƶ ƧǩƮƒĂ ǴǏŏĂɳ ǴǏ ƧǩƮ ĬǏ ǏƮ ƙǏǴ

.(5)ǅƒƧ!ƒ Ơƙ5h "Ƨǩ" ƧĂnjdžɳ!ƒ ǉǅƒƧpĂ

ăDƧ :ƻƧơ!ƒ ýƮD ĂNj ĭƧdžż! ƒǬNj" "Ƨǩ" ǉǅƒƧp LJƵ:ǑLjɳ LJhƒ Ơƙ5!ƒ ĂhD ýǴp ƥpĂ

ǅǴl!ǫĂ Ǵnj5Ǭơh NJƙƨdžNj ƻŏ5Ƥƙ NJŏ5 ƔƧż!ƒ ƘǴʒ! ƧǍǂD LJD Ǚǫ ÜĬƵƧŏ ĬƵƧǂ ăDƧŏ

ǂƵƧǴƣdž!ƒ ƻƧơ ƧǴƮĂ Ü‖!Ǭ Ăơlj Ǒ5 ƻŏ5Ƥƙ!ƒ ǉƧhƵ ĬǏƵ ǴnjǏhp ǅƒƧ!ƒ ĬǏƵ ǴnjƙǂƧơ

.(7)ĭƧhǂż!ƒ NJŏ!ǫ ƔNjǬ Ǵdž ĂNjĂ Ü(6)"ǉƨdžnj!ƒ LJdž ýƥh NJLjdǂ

ǅǴɳ ƥpĂ ÜƻpĂ!ƒ ăƧɳdž ýƮĂ!ƒ ǅƒƧɳǫ LJdž LJĂǂŏ LJD ƨĂɳŏĂ" :LJǴƀơ ĂhD ýǴpĂ

.(8)"ýƮĂ!ƒ Ǒ5 (ǕĂƮƧ!ƒ) Ă (ǚŏhƮ!ƒ) Ă (ǴljĂLjU!ƒ) ƻ!D ƘǴhǍǂ LJǅƧl!ƒ Ǒ5

.(9)DžƥIƙ Ǵdžǂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJǅƧl!ƒ Ǒ5 ǉƧǍǂh ljƥĂƧĂ! ǑhǏơ!ƒ LJŏdžƮ!ƒ ljƥƀD Ǵdž ĂNjĂ

✍⮹☺♉♏♒ ✍❆♎♉♎⑨❁⌚⬉✌◆❒} :Ĭ!Ǵżƙ NJ!ĂpĂ

♉❑🗁◆❻⬀❑✷✍♒✍✂ ⚘⬀♉✌ ⓿❽⮹⑨♦③ ⚘▫⬀✓♦✐

(1) ÜǅƒƧƼ!ƒ ÜLJǴżdž ǑljǴżdž ÜLJǅƧl!ƒ Ü1Ш f 64.

(2) ǉƧĂƮ ÜǉƧlh!ƒ :ǂŏǕƒ 243.

(3) :ƧUljƒ ÜǑhƱƧl!ƒ yǅdžǴɳ!ƒ DžǴǂơǕ ÜLJǅƧl!ƒ Ü4Ш f 210

(4) :ƧUljƒ ĂhD LJǴƀơ ÜǑƮ!ƥljǕƒ Ƨŏ5ƙ Ƨơh!ƒ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ Ü2Ш f 258.

(5) :ƧUljƒ yɳƧdž!ƒ ÜNJƮ5lj Ü2Ш f 258.

(6) LJhƒ ÜǑljɳ ÜƔƮƙơdž!ƒ Ü1Ш f 128.

(7) :ƧUljƒ ÜĭƧhǂż!ƒ LJǴŏhƙ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔƒƧƵǫ ÜLJǅƧl!ƒ f 193.

(8) yɳƧdž!ƒ ÜNJƮ5lj f 193.

(9) LJŏdžƮ!ƒ ÜǑhǏơ!ƒ Ƨƥ!ƒ ÜLJĂƮdž!ƒ Ü2Ш f 506.

❽♑♎⅄✎♐✁ ◆⅄✆➔⧫✉ ☠➔⌛⬧♒◉ ❑⬁♑❍❄❀◆❑
✉⬈▤⬅✌⬂⦿⬀♉◆❑ 🗐 ⬀☠➔⌛⬂⓿■⬛⧫⬊ ⧫⚐⌘⚑❷⬉❍
⬀☠➔⌛♐■✉▪❻ ♊♑♓✌ ⌨❑⧫③♐⧫★♐✉
.(1){✐♌❑⬉➔⓿♑⭮❐🕮◆❑ ⅄✎♐✁ ☎✁❑➔◗❑✍♐♐⬧▫

ǏǉƶďǆǏǈƵ ǐ2ǍƱƶďǆ {☠➔⌛⬧♒◉ ⧫❑⬁♑❍❄❀◆❑} ǊǃǍƿ Ǒ5

ǛDzǂ! ýơǕǍ ǐƥǒ ǇǑǊ ǴDz ƪƥƬǕ Džǂǩƒƞ :ǐD Ǘ{♐❁♎♑♎⑨✿🕓⬉✌◆❑}

ǇD ƔƞǍǒ DzNjǍƙǃƒ ǏǈƵ 2ƱƶǃƒǍ ǛDzNjǍƙǃƒ ǏǈƵ 2Ʊƶǃƒ ƔǴǊ ǇDž ƒŖǋ ǇD ǇǴǑơ ǍǊD Ƨǂ ŖǍ

ǂǒǙƒ Ǒ5 ǊǒǈƵ 2ǍƱƶDzǃǴ5 ǙǊǒǈƵ 2ǍƱƶDzǃƒǍD 2ǍƱƶDzǃƒ Ǒ5 ƪƥơǨDž ǏǉƶDzǃƒ ǇǍǂǒ

ǊǇǫ ýǴǀǒ ǇD ǇǂDzǒ ǊǇD Ƨǂ ŖǍ ǙǊ! ýǍƶ5Džǃƒ ƴưǍDž Ǒ5 2ǍƱƶDzǃƒǍ ýǴơ ǂDzǒƧǂǃƒ

.(2)ǂ5ǍȐơDzǃƒ ǂǈƶǃƒ ǏǈƵ ǊƙǃǛƥ ƔǊʅǊ {ǴǷƥƬDž} ǏǉƶDž ǏǈƵ 2ǍƱƶDž

:ǇƒȐ5ǃƒ ýǴƿǍ Ǚýǒǈƶƙǃǃƒ "ýơǕǍ" Ǒ5 DzǘǃƒǇǍǂƙ ǇD ǇǴǑơ ǍǊDǍ ǇƒȐ5ǃƒ ƧǴƙƤƒǍ

ǊǃǍƿ ǂ!ƨǉDzǊ Ǵǌǒ5 ǍƒǍǃƒ {☠➔⌛⬧♒◉ ❑⬁♑❍❄❀◆❑} ǊǃǍƿǍ"

⌘⚐⑩♑♎🕓⧫❷⬀✉♐◗ ✓❽⌘❷⬅☼ ☙①♑♒◉🕓☒⓿☒✍◆❑}
⬄⩔⬀❻☞❀♐✁◆❑ ♑☠🕓◆❑🕓⬕☺❍❍♒◉♐✁ ❁☠❑⬈▤■⬛⧫✌
.(3){⧫✖✓♑✡♑♎❑⬅☺⬂♒◉♐✁ ⌘♊♑✌ ⧫♌❑⬈▤◆⓿♑♒◉◆❑

ǇǍǂǒ ǇD ǴDzǫǍ ǍƒǍǃƒ ƥƶǊ ǇǍǂǒ ǇD ǴDzǫ ƧDzưDz ýƶ5! ǂǈƵ ǇǍǂǒ ǇD ΣǴơǉǃƒ ǎDƧǍ

.(4)Dzǂǩƒƞ Dzǂ! ýơǕǍ :ǍD ǛDzǂ! ýơǕ DzǂǩƒƞǍ :ǐD ǛǴǌǒǊƿ

Ǜ(5)DzǂǉƵ 2ƽƤǕ :ǉƧǒƥǀǨ Ǜǂ5ǍȐơDž ǂǈƵ ǏǈƵ Ǵ5ǍƱƶDž ǇǍǂǒ ǇD ǐƧǊǂƶǃƒ ƧǴƙƤƒǍ

.(6)ǑǊǈơǃƒ ǇǒDzʅǃƒ ƔǊŖ ǊǒǃǫǍ

❽✐⓿⅄♒◉♐♎☒✍ ✆☹⬈⬇⇳⊘⬈⌘◆❑} :ǏǃǴƶǨ ǊǃǍƿǍ
.(7) {☎✁☑❑➔➫♐⬕⌘

---

(1) ǃƧǍʅ ýǋ ǛǇƒƧDzƵ ǙǒǙƒ: 50.

(2) ƧǙǃƒ: ǍǊD ǇǴǑơ ǛǑʅ!ƥǉǕƒ ƧǒʅƽǨ ƧơǊ!ƒ ǛƱǒơDzǃƒ 2ǛШ ƒ 491.

(3) ǃƧǍʅ ǛDzǴƶǉǕƒ: 75.

(4) ƧǙǃƒ: ΣǴơǉǃƒǛ ƔƒƧƵǫ ǛǇǈƧǀǃƒ Ǜ1Ш ƒ 380.

(5) ƧǙǃƒ: ǐƧǊǂƶǃƒǛ ǇǴǑǨǃƒ Ǒ5 ƔƒƧƵǫ ǛǇǈƧǀǃƒ ƒ 264.

(6) ƧǙǃƒ: ǇǒDzʅǃƒ ǛǑǊǈơǃƒ Ƨƥǃƒ ǇǍƬDzǃƒ Ǜ3Ш ƒ 203.

(7) ǃƧǍʅ ǛǂǊǍƙǃƒ: 69.

NJηĂĂ Ü(1)yǆžη!f ǏǈƵ "LJǒŖ!f ýƛǆž‡" yƽǒǆžʅ!f LJǈf DƧpĂ ÜƧĂnjǆžη!f ƖCfƧp ǑNjĂ

Ƨǒǆžư!f þĂƶǒ Ǚ ǴƷǒƽƤƙ NJǉĂLj ƘƼŖơƼ "LJǒŖ!f" NJǈʈD LJǴ‡ fŖ "ĭŖ!f" ǇLJD ǴnjǒƼ ýǴ‡TǗf

.yǆžη!f ǏǈƵ þĂƶǒ Ǵǆž‡ ǗǬ NJǒǈƵ

:ljĂηĂ ǏǈƵ ĭþljƵ ǴnjηǒƧƤƙƼ ƖCfƧl!f ljŖNj ƘơʈfŖĂ" :LJǴǒơ ĂǈD ýǴp þpĂ

ƔƧƶ!f LJǴʅ! ǑƼ NJǈĂǆž þĂnjƶǆž!f DǆžNjĂǻ!f ǏǈƵ ǕǆžơƧǒǆžư!f þfƧƼǬ LJĂ‡ǒ LJD :ǴNjþơD

LJǆžǈ ƾƱLj NJLjD DǆžNjĂƙ LJǆž ĭŖ!Ǵǈ DǆžƨηǴǆž‡ ÜĬLjƶǆžĂ ÜƱƼ! ĂNj ĭŖ!f"LJǆž"ǜǈ ƾƱLj NJLjd‡

DǆžƨƞǗ!f ǑƼ ýĂʈĂǆž!f CfƧηǬ ĂNjĂ þơ!f ǑƼǈƙƤǆž LJǒǈ yþĂ þp DǆžNjĂǻ!f LJǴ‡ fŖĂ ÜƗǒƱƧT!f

"LJǆž"Ă "LJǒŖ!f" ĂNjĂ þơ!f ǑǀƼƙǆž LJǒǈ yǀǒ LJD ĭƧơǈ!ǴƼ ÜƱƧT!f Dǆžʅf ăƧηǆž

.(2)"LJǓĂʈĂǆž!f

ǁ!Ŗ ǑƼ NJǀƼfĂĂ Ü(3)"fĂưǴƤ ĭŖ!f DǆžnjưĂƤ‡ :þǒƧǒ" :NJ!Ăǀǈ CfƦƼ!f ljƧʅƼĂ

.(5)LJǴǒơ ĂǈDĂ Ü(4)ĭƧTƤǆžƨ!f

:Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ

.(6){…}

Ŗ :DǆžNjĂǻ!f ĭD ÜĬLjƶǆž!f ǏǈƵ "fĂǈǀLjƼ" ǑƼ ƻƱƶ!f ĭƧǈ‡ƶ!f CǴǀǈ!f ĂǈD ýǆžơ þpĂ

.(7)"fĂǈǀLjƼ fĂTƱǈ ĭD ÜĬLjƶǆž!f ǏǈƵ ƻƱƵ fĂǈǀLjƼ" :ýǴp

DǆžNj ĭD ÜNJǀǈʅǒ ĭŖ!f ƧþʈǆžǷf LJǆž "fĂǈǀLjƼ" NJǒǈƵ ƻƱƵ ýƶƼ ƧǒþǀƙDǆžNjĂƙ ǏǈƵ ĭD

.fĂǈǀLjƼ fĂTƱǈ ÜǴTƱǈ þTD

---

(1) ƧƲLjf: LJǴǒơ ĂǈD ÜǑʅ!þljǕf ÜƧǒʅƼƙ ƧơǈǷf ÜƱǒơǆž!f Ü1Ɯ f 211.

(2) ƧƲLjf: LJǴǒơ ĂǈD ÜǑʅ!þljǕf ÜƧǒʅƼƙ ƧơǈǷf ÜƱǒơǆž!f Ü Ü1Ɯ f 211.

(3) CfƦƼ!f ÜǑLjǴƶǆž ÜLJƧl!f Ü1Ɯ f 446.

(4) ƧƲLjf: ĭƧTƤǆžƨ!f Üĭ ƻǴT‡!f Ü3Ɯ f 66.

(5) ƧƲLjf: LJǴǒơ ĂǈD ÜǑʅ!þljǕf ÜƧǒʅƼƙ ƧơǈǷf ÜƱǒơǆž!f Ü5Ɯ f 70.

(6) ƖƧĂʅ Üƾ ƗǒǗf: 36.

(7) ĭƧǈ‡ƶ!f ÜLJǴǒǈƙ!f ǑƼ ƔfƧƵǬ ÜLJcƧl!f f 1177.

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 34–33.

(2) [illegible] 603.

[illegible]

1- [illegible]

2- [illegible]

3- [illegible]

4- [illegible]

5- [illegible]

6- [illegible]

7- [illegible]

l ƐbƐþøŝǁƐ DžĭøĭĜł Ĭøʒ ƒƨøłƟDžǁƐ (1998/1419) ÜLJĜùdžƛƵ Ơƙƨ!ƒ ĂhD ÜŎLjɳ LJhƒ
Ɣùƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜĜùƱƵ ƧþĜùl!ƒ þùhƵ þdžơdž :ƽŏlơƙ ÜĬ!ĂǕƒ łƶhƱ!ƒ ÜǊƑƮĭǕƐNj
195 f Ü1Ɯ ÜƘĂƧŏh Üłŏdžǁƶ!ƒ

Üƹĭþ TøłǁƐ ƒƑł Ǌþʅ ƹ TdžDžǁƐ (Dž1958 /ùNj1379)ÜLJĜdžƛƵ Ơƙƨ!ƒ ĂhD ÜŎLjɳ LJhƒ
łùƶhƱ!ƒ ÜDžŏþùl!ƒ ł ƒƧƙ!ƒ ĈĜŏơƍ Ƨƒþ ÜLJŏdžD ŸƒþhƵĂ ÜĬƽƱƮdž DžŏNjƒƧhƍ :ƽŏlơƙ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ

Üƒþøyǁ ƔƑøƟdžǁƐ ƍdžY ĂdžyDžǁƐ ĂǂY üDžƟǁƐ (Dž1992/1991) ÜƻʅĂŏ þdžơdž Ü f Džhơ
.DžĂǁƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ łŏǁǂ ƘĜŏ!Ăơ

:ƽŏlơƙ ÜŎƑĜƱ!ƒ þŏhƨ ŎhD ƧƶT Ĭdžʅdž!ƒ ÜLjdžƐNjĭƍ (Dž1967)ÜŎƑĜƱ!ƒ ƧɌLjdž!ƒ LJh łǁdžƧơ
łùƶhƱdž ÜLjƧTùLj Ĭǁ Ƶ ŎpƒƧƶ!ƒ Ŏdžǁƶ!ƒ ydžɳdž!ƒ þƵĜʅ ÜŎʅŏl!ƒ ĭþĂdžơ ĭƧĂLj
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ łƶhƱ!ƒ Üþƒþʒh ÜƻƧĜƶdž!ƒ

łƛŏþơ!ƒ ł!ĜʅƸ!ƒ łhƙǂdž ÜDžƆþŝǁƐNj DžNjĭNjƟdžǁƐ (Dž2002/ùNj423) ÜLJĜŏLjh ýŏǁP ÜLJĂʅơ!ƒ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ łƶhƱ!ƒ ÜLJþƧǕƒ –

hø ƨƐþƍǁ üƍǁƍøDž ÛhǁŰƍǁƐNj NjƟdžǁƐ (Dž2000/ùNj1420þ) þdžơdž ƻŏƱǁ!ƒ þhƵ Üłʅdžơ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ łƶhƱ!ƒ ƽĂƧT!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜĬǁŰƍǁƐ – ăNjƟdžǁƐ ĂdžyDžǁƐ

Ü!ĭþøl ǁƐ DžƆþŝǁƐ Ĭʒ ăNjƟdžǁƐ üĭNjĐǁƐ (Dž1984/ùNj1404)ÜþdžơD ƟĜƙƨ!ƒ þhƵ ÜƨĂdžơ!ƒ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ łƶhƱ!ƒ ÜƯĜŏƧ!ƒ ÜþTƧ!ƒ łhƙǂdž

ÜƯĭøƟDžǁƐ þøƟĜǁƐ þĭƨƻł (Dž1993/ùNj1413)ÜƻʅĂŏ LJh þdžơdž ÜŎʅ!þLjǕƒ LJĜŏơ ĂhD
– łŏdžǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƯĂƶdž þdžơdž ŎǁƵĂ ÜþĂɳĂdž!ƒ þhƵ þdžơD ýþĜƵ :ƽŏlơƙ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ łƶhƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏh

ÜNjøƟdžǁƐ Ĭʒ ül ʅDžǁƐ ƹ ʅl (Dž2002/ùNj1423) ÜLJĜdžŏǁʅ LJh ŎǁƵ ÜŎLjdžŏ!ƒ lƧþŏơ!ƒ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ łƶhƱ!ƒ ÜLJĜdžƵ – ƧĜdžƵ Ƨƒþ ÜŎ!ǖnj!ƒ ƧƱdž łŏƱƵ ĭþĜNj :ƽŏlơƙ

DžĂǁƶ!ƒ łŏǁǂ ÜƩLjĂƙ łƶdžĜɳ ÜĂdžyDžǁƐ ĂǂY üDžƟǁƐNj ƿƻǂǁƐ üĭNjĐ (Dž2009)ÜDžĜƑĂ ÜDžƨŏơ!ƒ
.łŏƵĜdžƙɳǕƒĂ łŏLjĜʅLjǗƒ

(1979/1399)

(1988/1408)

(2002/1422)

(1995 /1416)

(1979/1399)

(1988/1408)

(1998/1419)

(1998/1418)

Ƨƒþ ÜƧĂƵǤ5 LJƪơ ǑǁƵ :ƽǒlơƙ ÜLjǆƐNjǐƣ (ǅ1988/ùNj1408) ÜǏǆǁƪ ǑǶ LJǶ ƧǒNjƨ
.Ǐ!ĂǕƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧǒǶ – ƗǒǆǁƶƵ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ

ÜƔǤùƙǂ!ƒ ƗƵǤǉƮù! ǁùƙǤƶ!ƒ ƗǂƧƬ ÜNjƟǆǁƐ Ǐǆƒyǅ (Ƙ.þ)ÜƠ!ǤƮ ýƯǤ5 ÜǑƒƒƧǆǤǁƪ!ƒ
.lƧNjǤl!ƒ

þǐƻøƨNj ƔƣƒƔƨǁƐ þƸǤƨ (ǅ1995 /ùNj1415) ÜþǆǒơǆLJǶ ǑǁƵ LJƪơ!ƒ ĂǶ ÜǐĂǤƤǁƪ!ƒ
.ƗǒǉǤƛ!ƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧǒǶ ÜƧþǤƮ Ƨƒþ ÜǑ!ƒþ!ƒ þǆǒơ þǆǒơǆ :ƽǒlơƙ ÜƔƣƒƺǕƐ

Ɨ!Ǥùƪ Ƨ ÜǏøǤþyǁƐ NjøƟǆǁƐ Ǐƺ !ljNjǂǁƐ (ǅ1992/ùNj1413) ÜLJǤǆǒǁƪ ăþNj ÜǤƒƸƪ!ƒ
.ƯǤǒƸ!Ǥǉ ƘǤǉǶǁ! ƗǒǶƧƙ!ƒ Ɨǒǁǂ ÜƧǒƙƪƞǤǆ

LJǒƪơ!ƒ þǶƵ :ƽǒlơƙ ÜNjƟǆǁƐ Ǐƺ üNjƬǛƐ (ǅ1996/ùNj1417)ÜƧǂǶ ĂǶ ÜƜƒƸƪ!ƒ LJǶƒ
.ƗƛǤƛ!ƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜƗ!ǤƪƧ!ƒ ƗƪƪƋǆ ÜǑǁƙƼ!ƒ

ÜǄNjøǆǁǄǁƐ ƒƒƗǁǁƐ !NjǂƳ Ǐƺ ǄNjƬǄǁƐ þƣǁƐ (Ƙ.þ)ÜƻƪĂǒ LJǶ þǆǒơ ÜǑǶǁơ!ƒ LJǒǆǁƪ!ƒ
.ƽƬǆþ – ǅǁl!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƱƒƧƤ!ƒ þǆǒơǆ þǆǒơ :ƽǒlơƙ

þùǆǒơǆ ǅǕƪù!ƒþǶƵ :ƽùǒlơƙ ÜƒƒøƗlǁƐ (ǅ1988)ÜƧǶljþ LJǶ LJǤǆƛƵ ƧƬǶ ĂǶ ÜNJǒĂǶǒƪ
.ƗƛǤƛ!ƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜlƧNjǤl!ƒ Ǒ5 ǑƞljǤƤ!ƒ ƗǶƙǂǆ ÜLJĂƧǤNj

þùǶƵ ƽùǒlơƙ ÜNjƟǆǁƐ Ǐƺ þƏƒƯǆǁƐNj LJƒǤƪǕƐ (1996/1406)ÜLJǒþ!ƒ ýǖƞ ÜǑƱĂǒƪ!ƒ
.Ǐ!ĂǕƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ƘĂƧǒǶ ÜƗ!ǤƪƧ!ƒ ƗƪƪƋǆ ÜǅƧǂǆ ǅ!Ǥƪ ýǤƶ!ƒ

:ƽǒlơƙ ÜNjƟǆǁƐ üNjƬƈ !ǂƳ Ǐƺ ƝƐþƗƼǛƐ (ǅ2006/ùNj1426)ÜLJǒþ!ƒ ýǖƞ .ǑƱĂǒƪ!ƒ
.ƗǒƶǆǤƞ!ƒ Ɨ5Ƨƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƘĂþǤǒ LJǤǆǒǁƪ þĂǆǒơǆ

ǙøǄƜ Ɲþøƪ Ǐøƺ ǙøǄƐNjǊǁƐ ǙǄlj (ǅ1998 / ùNj1418)ÜLJǒþ!ƒ ýǖƞ ÜǑƱĂǒƪ!ƒ
ƗùƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧǒǶ – ƗǒǆǁƶƵ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜLJǒþ!ƒ Ʃǆ Ƭ þǆǒơ :ƽǒlơƙ ÜǙǄƐNjƜǁƐ
.Ǐ!ĂǕƒ

ÜƧƮǆ – ƗǒǶƧƶ!ƒ Ɨƺǁ!ƒ yǆƞǆ ÜǏƻƨǂƻǁƐ !ƜyǄǁƐ (ǅ1983/ùNj1403) ýǒǆƞ ÜǤǶǒǁƮ
.lƧNjǤl!ƒ ÜƗǒƧǒǆǕƒ yǶǤƱǆ!ƒ LJĂƒƬ! ƗǆǤƶ!ƒ Ɨƒǒnj!ƒ

ǸùƱ :ȿŏlơƙ ÜĬǆǸǰǅƪǓɛ Ɲβƪ Ă‡Ÿ ǅǰƑǴƬǁɛ ƕĭƪƑɵ (Ƙ.β)ÜǑǉƵ Ǉƕ βǅžơǆ ÜǇǴƕƮ!ƒ
.lƧǸǴl!ƒ – ƗŏlŏƼĂƙ!ƒ Ɨƕƙ‡ǆ!ƒ ÜβƶƪƧĂƌƧ!ƒβƕƵ

.ƗƶƕǴƪ!ƒ ƗƶƕƱ!ƒ ÜƧ ƧǴƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒβ ÜƕĭǸɵǆǁɛ Ƨ βɛɋǅǁɛ (Ƙ.β) ǑpĂT ÜƧŏư

ƕøĭǸɵǆǁɛ lƑøƨɛβǭǁɛ Ĭʒ !ljǸǂǁɛ ɣβljƑư (ǅ1983/ùǸ1403)ÜȿƨƧ βŏƪ!ƒ ÜýŏĂƱ!ƒ
.ƗŏβĂƶƪ!ƒ ÜăƧl!ƒ ǅǅ ƗƶǆǴƞ ÜƗŏƕƧƶ!ƒ Ɨʒǉ!ƒ βnjƶǆ Ɨǉƞǆ ÜƕĭƧĭβƬǂǁɛǸ

ƗùƶƕƱ!ƒ Ü ƒ Ǹβyǁɛǌ ƹβǐƬǁɛǌ ǸɵǂǁɛlƑɵ‡ƯƬǅ !ɯyǅ (Ƙ.β)ÜǅŏǸƒƧƕǫ βǅžơǆ ÜlβǴƕƵ
.lƧǸǴl!ƒ ÜƧ ƧǴƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒβ ÜĬ!ĂǕƒ

.ƗǄ!ǴǄ!ƒ ƗƶƕƱ!ƒ ÜƧƮǆƕ Ƨ ƧǴƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒβ ÜĬʒǌǁɛ Ǹɵǆǁɛ(Ƙ.β)ǇƪơÜΣǴƕƵ

ÜβùƕŏƶǆǴƒ ƧǴùƕƞ βǅžơǆ :ȿŏlơƙ ÜLjǆǌǸĭǭ (ǅ1965/ùǸ1385) ÜĭβǴƕƶ!ƒ βŏƨ ǇƕĭβƵ
.βƒβʒƕ – yƕƱ!ƒĂ ƧƬǉ! ƗŏƧĂnjǆƞ!ƒ Ƨƒβ

– Ɨŏβơ!ƒ Ƨƒβ Ü!ĭβlǁɛ ǅƆβȿǁɛ ƒǸ‡ƨǓ lƑƨɛβǭ (Ƙ.β) ÜȿǴƤ!ƒβƕƵ βǅžơǆ ÜƗǆŏưƵ
.lƧǸǴl!ƒ

:ȿùŏlơƙ ÜǅƆβȿǁɛ ƒɛβYǟ Ĭʒ ǅǰƑĭǴǂǁɛ (Ƙ.β) ÜǇŏƪơ!ƒ Ǉƕ ŸƒβƕƵ ǴǴlƕ!ƒ ĂƕǅÜĭƧƕ‡ƶ!ƒ
.lƧǸǴl!ƒ – ljǴ‡ƧƬĂ ǑƕǉơǑƕǴƕ!ƒ ĬƪŏƵ ƗƶƕƱǆ ÜĭĂǴƞƕ!ƒ βǅžơǆ ǑǉƵ

ƗùƶƕƱǆ!ƒ ÜƘĂùǆŏ ƧŏƬƕ :ȿŏlơƙ ÜLjǆǌǸĭǭ (ǅ1934/ùǸ1353) ÜƗƶŏƕƧ ǑƕǅǇƕ ƧǆƵ
. Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƗƶƕƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ – ƗŏljƱĂ!ƒ

!øɯyǅ (ǅ1979/ùùǸ1399) ÜǴŏƧ‡ƨ Ǉƕ ΣƧǴƼ Ǉƕ βǅơǅ ǇŏƪơǃĂƕǅ ÜΣƧǴƼ Ǉƕƒ
.ƧƬlj!ƒĂ ƗƵǴƕƱǉ! Ƨ‡ƽ!ƒ Ƨƒβ ÜǇĂƧǴǸ ǅǔƪ!ƒ βƕƵ :ȿŏlơƙ ÜƕƷ‡ǁɛ Ƨ ĭĭƑȿǅ

ƅɛβøȿ‡ǁ ƕøǂɯɵǁɛ (ǅ1991/ùùǸ1411)ÜƧǴƼʒ!ƒ βƕƵ Ǉƕ ǇƪơǃÜǑǉƵ ĂƕǅÜǑƪƧǴƽ!ƒ
– ƗƒƧƙǉ! ǇĂǆǅǆ!ƒ Ƨƒβ ÜǑƕǴƞŏĂơ ƧŏƬƕĂ ÜǑƞĂnjp Ǉŏβ!ƒ Ƨβƕ :ȿŏlơƙ .ƕyǴƨǁɛ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƗƶƕƱ!ƒ ÜȿƬǆβ

ĂĐ Üþyʅøǁǀ ƒƑøƗǀ (Ďž1988/ùǋ1408)ÜƧǴƷ!ƒ þǶƵ ǈǶ ǈʅơ!ƒ ÜŎǁƵ ĂǶĐ ÜŎʅƧǴƽ!ƒ
Ɨùǩǂdž ÜŎơǴùǉƱ!ƒ þùǁžơdž þĂdžơdž :ƽŏlơǩ ÜƔƒƧƵŰƒ ƗǁǂTdž!ƒ ƘǴŏǶŰƒ ϴƧT
.Ĭ!ĂŰƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜlƧǋǴl!ƒ – ŎɳǉǴƤ!ƒ

ÜƘĂƧùŏǶ Ɣùǩǂ!ƒ Ďž!ǴƵ ÜĎžƆþƽǁǀ ĬdžƑyĎž (Ďž1983/ùǋ1403) ÜþǴŏƨ ǈǶ Ĭŏơŏ ÜƇƒƧƽ!ƒ
.ƗƛǃǴƛ!ƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ

yùŏĂƱǩĂ lþùƵǴl!ƒ Ɨ!ǴƬĐ ǈŏǶ ĎžǋĂǩ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƻƱƶ!ƒ (Ďž2007) ÜǈŏþƒƧ ƻŏʅ ÜƇƒƧlƽ!ƒ
.1 þþƶ!ƒ Ü13 þǁɳdž!ƒ ÜƔþƑdžĎžǁǀ ǶǂɯĎž ÜþǋǴƬ!ƒ

– ŎǉǴùǉǶǁ!ƒ ƔǴùǩǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜĭĂǴùơ!ƒ ǴŏǁŏǬ :ƽŏlơǩ ÜǉdžƐǋĭq ǊþƖ (Ďž1983)ÜƽþƨƧƽ!ƒ
.Ĭ!ĂŰƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ Ü ƘĂƧŏǶ

þùǉƵ ĭĂùƷǁ!ƒ ΣƧþù!ƒ Ŏƽ ƐƱǴƤ!ƒ ΣǴŏl!ƒ ĂĐ ĎžǋĂǩ!ƒ (Ďž2000)ÜĂþǶƵ þǁžơdž Üýƽǁƽ
Ɨǉʅù!ƒ Ü59 þþƶ!ƒ ÜĬdžǬþŬƐ ǶĭǴþyǁǀ ǶƸǂǁǀ ƱĎžɯĎž ǶǂɯĎž ÜǴƛŏþơĂ Ǵdžŏþƥ ƔƧƶ!ƒ
.ǈĂƧTƶ!ƒĂ ƗƶǶƒƧ!ƒ

!ƑøǀϴŬ ƱĎžƑøɯǁǀ (Ďž2006/ùùǋ1427)ÜƧǂǶ ŎǶĐ ǈǶ þdžơĐ ǈǶ ŸƒþǶƵ ĂǶĐ ÜŎǶƱƧl!ƒ
ÜƘĂƧùŏǶ – Ɨ!ǴʅƧ!ƒ Ɨʅʅƌdž ÜŎǂƧǩ!ƒ ǈʅơdž!ƒþǶƵ ǈǶ ŸƒþǶƵ :ƽŏlơǩ ÜĎžƆþƽǁǀ
.Ĭ!ĂŰƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ

Ŏƽ ĎžɳƶdžÜlƑĭǂlǁǀ (Ďž1988/ùǋ1419)ÜŎǉŏʅơ!ƒ Ĭʅ Ădž ǈǶ ƔĂŏĐ ƇǴlǶ!ƒ ĂǶĐ ÜĭĂƽǂ!ƒ
ÜĭƧƬùdž!ƒ þùǁžơdžĂ ƫŏĂƧþ ǈǴǉþƵ :ƽŏlơǩ ÜƗŏĂƷǁ!ƒ ƽĂƧƽ!ƒĂ ƘǴơǁƱƬdž!ƒ
.ƗŏǉǴƛ!ƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏǶ – Ɨ!ǴʅƧ!ƒ Ɨʅʅƌdž

ÜǶĭƺþǁTøǁǀǋ ǶĭǋϴǁǀǁǀƖ lƑϴǂƯTĎžǁǀ !ɯyĎž (Ďž1985/ùǋ1405) ÜƧŏdžʅ þǁžơdž ÜĭþǶǁ!
.Ĭ!ĂŰƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏǶ ÜƗ!ǴʅƧ!ƒ Ɨʅʅƌdž

Ǌþøʅ (Ďž1990/ùùǋ1410)ÜŎʅù!þǉŰƒ ŸƒþùǶƵ ǈǶ þǁžơdž ǈŏþ!ƒ ýǴdžɳ Üǁ!Ǵdž ǈǶƒ
ƗƵǴǶƱǁ! ƧɳǋÜǈĂǩƤdž!ƒ ĭĂþǶ þǁžơdžĂ Üþŏʅ!ƒ ǈdžơƐ!ƒ þǶƵ :ƽŏlơǩ ÜùĭǊƨƗǁǀ
.Ĭ!ĂŰƒ ƗƶǶƱ!ƒ ÜƧTǉ!ƒĂ

þùǁžơdž ƨŏlơk Üƒ ƮŧƨDŽǁƐ (Dž1994/ùNj1415)Üþŏƨŏ LJƀ þǁžơdž ƩǤƀƶ!ƒ ĂƀD ÜþƧƀdž!ƒ
.ŧƛ!Ǥƛ!ƒ ŧƶƀƱ!ƒ ÜƧƮdž – ƻǤpĂŪƒ lƧƒƨĂ Üŧdžŏ ư Ƶ ƨ!ǤP!ƒ þƀƵ

– ƻƧǤùƶdž!ƒ Ƨƒþ Üƻŏư ŎpĂT :ƨŏlơk Ülƹbƹþƨǁƹ Ǐƺ ƀyǤƨǁƹ (Ƙ.þ) ÜþNjǤɳdž LJƀƒ
.lƧNjǤl!ƒ

ÜƀĭNjƟǁƹ lƑƨƹþǭǁƹ Ǐƺ ĂdžyDŽǁƹ ĂŧƳ üDŽƟǁƹ ƔþljƑư (Dž1989) ÜƻƧTƊ þǁžơdž ÜǁĂƧƀdž
.DžĂǁƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ŧŏǁŧ Ü.lƧNjǤl!ƒ ŧƶdžǤɳ ÜƧŏkʅɳǤdž ŧ!ǤʅƧ

ƨĂƧTù!ƒ ŧƀkŧdž ÜlƧNjǤl!ƒ .Ưĭƨ Njǁƹ !ƜyDŽǁƹ (Dž2004/ùNj1425)ÜŧŏƀƧƶ!ƒ ŧƺǁ!ƒ ydžɳdž
.ŧƶƀƒƧ!ƒ ŧƶƀƱ!ƒ Üŧŏ!Ăþ!ƒ

DžƆþøƨǁƹ Ǐøƺ ǏǁǗɋøǁƹ LJþkNj ĂdžyDŽǁƹ ĂŧƳ üDŽƟǁƹ (Dž2003) LJǤdžƛƵ LJʅơ ÜþĂdžơdž
.ŧkƋdž ŧƶdžǤɳ ÜƧŏkʅɳǤdž ŧ!ǤʅƧ ÜŧŏĂơljĂ ŧŏĂƺ! ŧʅƒƧþ Ü!ĭþǁǁƹ

:ƨùŏlơk Ülƹbƹþƨǁƹ Ǐƺ ƔþTǤŧǁƹ (Dž1985/ùNj1405) ÜǑʅŏl!ƒ Ɣ!ǤƱ ǑƀD LJƀ Ǒŧdž
ŧƶƀƱ!ƒ ÜƘŏĂŧ!ƒ ÜŧŏƀƧƶ!ƒ ƘǤƱĂƱPdž!ƒ þnjƶdž ƘƒƧĂTljdž ÜLJǤưdžƧ LJŏþ!ƒ Ǒŏơdž
.Ǐ!ĂŪƒ

lƹbƹþøƨǁƹ LJNjøƜNj DžƳ ƺʅǁƹ (Dž1987 Ü1407ùNj) ÜǑʅŏl!ƒ Ɣ!ǤƱ ǑƀD LJƀ Ǒŧdž
ÜLJǤưùdžƧ LJŏþù!ƒ Ǒùŏơdž ƨŏlơk Üŧƶƀƒƨ!ƒ ŧƶƀƱ!ƒ ÜƑNJƜƜƟNj ƑNJǂYNj ƱǤƨǁƹ
.ƘĂƧŏƀ Üŧ!ǤʅƧ!ƒ ŧʅʅƋdž

(Ƙ þ) ÜĭƧƮùdž!ƒ Ǒùlŏƨ5Ūƒ DžƧŧdž LJƀ þǁžơdž LJŏǆ!ƒ ýǤdžɳ ýư5!ƒ ĂƀD ÜƧĂƱljdž LJƀƒ
.ŧƶƀƒƧ!ƒ ŧƶƀƱ!ƒ ƘĂƧŏƀ ÜƧþǤƮ Ƨƒþ Üƒ þyǁƹ DžƑƨǁ

ÜƻƧǤùƶdž!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜDžŏNjƒƧùƀǫ ýư5!ƒ ĂƀD þǁžơdž :ƨŏlơk LjdžƐNjĭɋ (l .ɋ)ÛǑLjǤŏƀƦ!ƒ ŧƺƀǤlj!ƒ
.ŧŏljǤƛ!ƒ ŧƶƀƱ!ƒ ÜlƧNjǤl!ƒ

ƒƹþøYƋ (Dž1985/ùùNj1405).ýŏƵǤdžùʅǫ LJƀ þǁžơdž LJƀ þdžơD ƧƨƶɳĂƀD ÜƩǤơlj!ƒ
.ŧŏljǤƛ!ƒ ŧƶƀƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏƀ – ƔŧƘ!ƒ Dž!ǤƵ ÜþNjƒƨ ĭƨǤƺ ƧŏNjƨ :ƨŏlơk .DžƆþƨǁƹ

DžøY ƒøĭǴǂǁɛ Ĭǆ ƩDž (Dž2002/ùNj1423)Ü ĭ ƧǴ ƮLjǕƒ LJŏƥ!ƒ ýǴdžɳ ŸƒþŀƵ ÜDžǴTNj LJŀƒ
ƚù5Ǵlƛǚ! ŎLjƱĂ!ƒ Σǚɳdž!ƒ ÜƔŏƱƤ!ƒ þdžơdž ƻŏƱǚ!ƒþŀƵ :ƽŏlơk Üƒĭþ ƑYǓɛ ƒƚl
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƚƶŀƱ!ƒ ÜƘŏĂǂ!Ǵŀ

üŕƬøƻDžǁɛ Ɲþøƪ (Dž2001/ùùNj1421)ÜŎùǚƵ LJùŀ ƫŏùƶŏ ƇǴlŀ!ƒ ĂŀD Ü ƫŏƶŏ LJŀƒ
ƚùƶŀƱ!ƒ ÜƘĂƧŏŀ ƚŏdžǚƶ!ƒ ƔǩǂƑƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƔĂlƶŏ ƴŏþŀ ýŏdžŏǫ :ƽŏlơk Üăþƪ ƇlDžƦǂǁ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ